PB
1223
C35
1903

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
VELUT ARBOR ÆVO

From the Library

of

PÁDRAIG Ó BROIN

LIBRARY
4 AUG 1976
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

PB
1223
C35
1903

Cheud

An Ċeud Leabar Gaeḋilge.

FIRST IRISH BOOK

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language

Fifty-eighth Edition

One Hundred and Ninetieth Thousand.

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL AND SON, LTD.
1903.

[*All Rights Reserved*]

COUNCIL.

Bugge, Alexander, Ph.D., University, Christiania.

Close, Rev. M. H., M.A., Treasurer of the R.I.A.

Coffey, George, B.L., M.R.I.A.

Corbet, W. J., M.R.I.A.

Cox, Michael F., M.D., M.R.I.A.

D'Arbois de Jubainville, H., Editor of *Revue Celtique*.

Dawson, Charles, Esq., Dublin.

Digby, Everard W., Esq., Dublin.

Dillon, John, M.P.

Dillon, Willian, B.L., Editor of *New World*, Chicago.

Dinneen, Rev. P. S., M.A.

Dixon, Henry, Esq.

Dobbin, Captain W. J. K., Punjab, India.

Donegan, Rev. W. S., C.C., Terenure, Dublin.

Ernault, Mons. Emile, Poitiers.

Evelyn, W. J. Esq., Wotton, Dorking, Surrey.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, Esq.

Fournier d'Albe, E. E., B. Sc.

Fox, T. P., Esq., Dublin.

Gannon, J. P., M.R.I.A.

Golden, James, Esq.

Halligan, B., Esq., Dublin.

Halligan, James, Esq.

Haugh, J. J., Professor, B.A.,

Hogan, Rev. Professor J.F., St. Patrick's Col., Maynooth.

Holland, John, Esq., Ballinspittal, Kinsale.

Jones, Byran J., Captain 1st Leinster Regiment, S. Africa.

Keohane, P. T., Esq.

Lehane, D., Esq., B.A., Inspector N. Schools, Galway.

Lynch, Daniel, Esq., Dunleer.

MacCarthy, Rev. B., D.D., M R I.A.

MacEnerney, Rev. F., M.R.I.A.

MacSweeney, J. G., Esq., Editor *Weekly Freeman*.

MacSweeney, J. J., Esq., R.I.A.

MacSwiney, Rev. J., S.J., Roehampton.

MacTernan, Rev. S., P.P., M.R.I.A.

M'Keogh, Rev. W. J., P.P., Kilcommin, Tipperary.

Murphy, Rev. J. E.H., M.R.I.A. M.A., T.C.D.

Murray, Æneas J., Esq., Head Master, Model School, Marlborough Street.

Nettlau, Dr Max., Vienna.

Newell, Peter, B.A., Inspector, National Schools, Limerick.

O'Brien, Patrick, Esq., Cuffe Street, Dublin.

O'Byrne, Rev. L., P.P., Ovoca.

O'Byrne, Paul, Esq., Dublin.

O'Duffy, R. J., C.E.

O'Grady, Standish Hayes, LL.D., Cantab.

O'Hanlon, Very Rev. John, (Canon), P.P., M.R.I.A.

O'Ratigan, Patrick, C.E.

O'Reilly, J. P., Professor, M.R.I.A.

O'Reilly, P. L., Esq.

O'Shanahan, James, B.L.

O'Shaughnessy, Richard, B.L., Commissioner of Board of Works.

Pedersen, Dr. Holger, The University, Copenhagen.

Plunkett, Count, B.L., M.R.I.A.

Rhys, Prof., Principal of Jesus College, Oxford.

Robinson, Dr. F. N., Professor of Celtic, Harvard University.

Roehrig, Professor, San Francisco.

Rooney, Thomas, Esq.

Russell, T. O'Neill, Esq.

Ryan, Joseph, Esq., Dublin,

Ryding, Dr. F., Merrion Square.

Sarauw, Chr. Fredericksberg, Allee 48, Copenhagen.

Schuchardt, Professor, University of Gratz, Styria.

Sexton, Thomas, Esq.

Sigerson, G., Esq., M.D., F.L.S.

Sullivan, T. D. Esq.

Swan, Rev. Brother.

Ward, Timothy, Esq., Belfast.

White, Very Rev. Patrick, P.P., V.G., Nenagh.

Zimmer, Dr. H., University of Greifswald, Prussia.

FIRST IRISH BOOK.

THE ALPHABET.

Caps.	Small.	Eng. letter.	Sound.	Name.
A	a	a	aw	ailm
B	b	b	bay	beiṫ
C	c	c	kay	coll
D	d	d	dhay	dair
E	e	e	ay	eaḋa
F	f	f	eff	fearr
G	g	g	gay	gort
I	i	i	ee	ioḋa
L	l	l	ell	luis
M	m	m	emm	muin
N	n	n	enn	nuin
O	o	o	oh	oir
P	p	p	pay	peiṫ
R	r	r	arr	ruis
S	s	s	ess	suil
T	t	t	thay	teine
U	u	u	oo	ur

OBS.—The names of the letters are given above for the sake of those who may desire to see them, but they need not be committed to memory by the learner, who should be careful not to confound the name with the sound. They all express the names of trees. An approximation to the sounds is also given above in English letters.

DIVISION AND CLASSIFICATION OF LETTERS.

There are seventeen letters, which are divided into vowels and consonants, thus :

Vowels.	*Consonants.*
ɑ, e, ı, o, u.	b, c, ꝺ, ꝼ, ᵹ, l, m, n, p, ꞃ, ꞅ, ꞇ.

DIVISION OF VOWELS.

The vowels are divided into broad, viz., ɑ, o, u ; and slender, viz., e, ı.

SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS.

All the vowels are sometimes long, and sometimes short. A long vowel is *generally* marked with a sign which is similar to the acute accent thus, á. In the absence of this mark the vowel is understood to be short.

Long vowels thus,	*Short vowels thus,*
á, é, í, ó, ú.	ɑ, e, ı, o, u.

Final vowels are never quiescent ; when such vowels are unaccented they are sounded very short. No vowel is written double in the same syllable.

á long sounds like *a* in w*a*r.
ɑ short[1] ,, *a* ,, wh*a*t.
é long ,, *e* ,, *e*re.
e short ,, *e* ,, b*e*t.

[1] There is a third sound of ɑ very seldom used, pronounced like *a* in m*a*n.

í	long sounds like	*ee*	in	*ee*l.
ı	short ,,	*i*	,,	*i*ll.
ó	long ,,	*o*	,,	*o*ld.
o	short ,,	*o*	,,	m*o*ther.
ú	long ,,	*u*	,,	r*u*le.
u	short ,,	*u*	,,	p*u*t.

SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

A consonant is said to have a broad or a slender sound according to the nature of the vowel which precedes or follows it. When a consonant precedes or follows a broad vowel it has a broad sound, and when it precedes or follows a slender vowel it has a slender (or liquid) sound.[1] No consonant is written double in any situation except, l, n, and ɼ.

b	broad	sounds like	*b*	in	*b*all.
	slender	,,		same.	
c	broad	,,	*c*	,,	*c*all.
	slender	,,	*k*	,,	*k*id.
ꝺ	broad[2]	,,	*th*	,,	*th*ough.
	slender	,,	*d*	,,	*d*ew.
ꝼ	broad	,,	*f*	,,	*f*all.
	slender	,,		same.	
ᵹ	broad	,,	*g*	,,	*g*o.
	slender	,,	*g*	,,	*g*ive.

[1] If the vowel which precedes a consonant be broad, a broad vowel follows the consonant, and if slender, a slender vowel.

[2] ꝺ broad has a broader and softer sound than *th* in *th*ough, ꝺ slender is more liquid, more slender, than *d* in *d*ew. The correct sounds of ꝺ broad and slender can be learned only by ear.

l	broad[1] sounds like	*l* in *l*aw.	
	slender	,,	*l* ,, va*l*iant.
m	broad	,,	*m* ,, *m*aw.
	slender	,,	same.
n	broad[2]	,,	*n* ,, *n*o.
	slender	,,	*n* ,, *n*ew.
p	broad	,,	*p* ,, *p*ore.
	slender	,,	same.
r	broad	,,	*r* ,, *r*aw.
	slender	,,	*r* ,, car*r*ion.
s	broad	,,	*s* ,, *s*on.
	slender	,,	*sh* ,, *sh*e.
t	broad[3]	,,	*th* ,, *th*aw.
	slender	,,	*th* ,, *th*in.

EXERCISE ON THE SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS AND CONSONANTS COMBINED.

a, ag, ál, am, an, árd, as, at, é, le, mé, sé, í, im, is, ó, ob, óg, ól, olc, ór, ur, úr, ba,

[1] l broad is broader and softer than *l* in *l*aw; it has no equivalent in English, and can be learned only by practice. l slender is more liquid that *l* in valiant.

[2] n broad has a broad, thick sound, which does not exist in the English language. n slender is very like *n* in *n*ews, but more slender.

[3] To learn the broad sounds of d, l, n, and t, it will be necessary to hear an Irish speaking person pronounce tá an lá fada, "the day is long."

OBS.—c and g are always *hard*. s *never* has the sound of *z* as it sometimes has in English.

OBS.—In Munster a before m, ll, ng, nn, and o before m, ll, nn, in *monosyllables* are pronounced much like *ow* in h*ow*.

ár, bí, bó, cá, cab, cos, cú, dá, de, dó, dún, fann, fac, fál, fás, gas, gé, go, lá, le, lom, lúb, má, mé, mil, min, mo, na, ní, no, pic, pis, pus, ró, ros, rud, sé, sí, so, súd, tá, té, tinn, tú, tor.

EXERCISE I.

THE VOWEL A.

agus, and.
am, time.
an,[1] the.
at, a swelling.
ba, cows.
bán, white.
dall, blind.
dán, a poem.
fada, long.
gas, a stalk.
glas, green.
lá, a day.
mac, a son.
mall, slow.
na,[2] the.
tá, am, art, is, are.

1. An mac. 2. An lá. 3. Na ba. 4. Am agus lá. 5. Dall agus mall. 6. Glas agus bán. 7. At bán. 8. Dán fada. 9. Tá an gas glas. 10. Tá an lá fada.

---

1. The son. 2. The day. 3. The cows.

OBS.—The nominative case always follows the verb to which it belongs, as tá mé, I am; tá tú, thou art; tá sé, he is.

OBS.—The adjective *generally* follows the nouns which it qualifies. The exceptions to this rule, though few, will not be here pointed out, lest they should embarrass the learner.

[1] An is the only article in Irish: it has a definite signification, as an lá, *the* day. In the absence of the article the noun has an indefinite signification, as lá, a (any) day.

[2] Na is the plural form of the article an. This is the only form the article has in the plural.

4. Time and day. 5. Blind and slow. 6. Green and white. 7. A white swelling. 8. A long poem. 9. The stalk is green. 10. The day is long.

EXERCISE II.

THE VOWEL e.

cré, clay.	le, with.
é, he (him), it.	mé, I, me.
gé, a goose.	sé, he.
glé, pure.	spré, a dowry.

1. Cre agus spré. 2. An spré. 3. Le spré. 4. Gé bán. 5. Gé agus cré. 6. Mé agus sé. 7. Tá mé. 8. Tá sé. 9. Tá cré glé. 10. Sé agus mé agus an spré.

---

1. Clay and a dowry. 2. The dowry. 3. With a dowry. 4. A white goose. 5. A goose and clay. 6. I and he. 7. I am. 8. He is. 9. Clay is pure. 10. He and I and the dowry.

EXERCISE III.

THE VOWEL i.

í, she (her).	mín, fine.
im, butter.	ní, not.
inn, we (us).	sí, she.
is, is (are).	sinn, we.
mil, honey.	tinn, sick.
min, meal.	

1. Tá min mín. 2. Min agus mil. 3. Tá sinn. 4. Is inn. 5. Tá sí tinn. 6. Is im é. 7. Ní mil í. 8. Sé, sí, agus mé. 9. Min, im, agus mil. 10. Is min í.

---

1. Meal is fine. 2. Meal and honey. 3. We are. 4. It is we (we are). 5. She is sick. 6. It is butter. 7. Not honey it (it is not honey). 8. He, she, and I. 9. Meal, butter, and honey. 10. Is meal it (it is meal).

Obs.—There are only two genders in Irish as in French. The gender of each word is pointed out in vocabulary at end of the book, where *m* denotes masculine and *f* feminine. The pronoun used will in most cases indicate the gender of the nouns. Sé and é are masculine. Sí and í feminine.

Is (pronounced like *iss* in h*iss*) is the *only* exception to the rule that s, when joined with e or i, is pronounced like *sh*. Is is more strongly and directly assertive in its meaning than tá. É and í are forms of sé and sí, and inn is a form of sinn, pronouns, all of which shall be more fully explained. Here it is sufficient to say that they are the forms required to be used with the verb is.

EXERCISE IV.

THE VOWEL O.

bog, soft.	nós, habit.
cos, foot.	óg, young.
do, thy.	olc, bad.
lom, bare.	ór, gold.
mo, my.	poll, a hole.
mór, great.	rós, a rose.
no, or, nor	so, this.

1. Ꭰn poll móꞃ. 2. Ꝺo[1] nóꞅ olc. 3. 'Oꞃ boᵹ. 4. Ꞇá mo ꞃóꞅ móꞃ aᵹuꞅ boᵹ. 5. Coꞅ lom. 6. Ꭰn ꞃóꞅ móꞃ ꞅo. 7. Ꭰn ꞃóꞅ ꞅo. 8. Ꭰn nóꞅ olc ꞅo. 9. Ꭰn ꞃóꞅ no óꞃ. 10. Mo ꞃóꞅ aᵹuꞅ óꞃ.

---

1. The large hole. 2. Thy bad habit. 3. Soft gold. 4. My rose is large and soft. 5. A bare foot. 6. The rose large this (this large rose). 7. This rose. 8. This bad habit. 9 The rose or gold. 10. My rose and gold

OBS.—In short negative and interrogative sentences the verb is often omitted.

EXERCISE V.

THE VOWEL U.

cú, a hound.
cúl, the back.
ꝺún, a fort.
lúb, a loop.
ꞃuꝺ, a thing, affair.
ꞇú, thou.
úꞃ,, fresh, new.
uꞃꞅa, a prop, jamb.

1. Ꭰn cúl aᵹuꞅ uꞃꞅa. 2. Ꭰn ꞃuꝺ móꞃ ꞅo. 3. Ꞇá an lúb móꞃ. 4. Ꞇá ꞅé úꞃ. 5. Ꞇá an cú móꞃ. 6. Ꞇú aᵹuꞅ cú. 7. Mo lúb. 8. Ꞇá cú móꞃ. 9. Ꭰn cú olc móꞃ ꞅo. 10. Ꭰn ꝺún móꞃ ꞅo.

[1] Remember that unaccented final vowels are pronounced very short (p. 12).

[2] The possessive pronouns mo, ꝺo, do not vary in form in the singular or plural number. So, *this*, is used in a very

1. The back and a prop. 2. This great affair. 3. The loop is large. 4. It is fresh. 5. The hound is big. 6. Thou and a hound. 7. My loop. 8. Thou art great. 9. This great bad hound. 10. This great fort.

NOTE.—The learner should notice the sound of u particularly, which is more like the Italian than the English u. Thus cú is not pronounced *kew*, but *coo*.

EXERCISE VI.

The following sentences contain all the words used in the foregoing exercises, and will form a very simple reading lesson. A translation is unnecessary.

binn, melodious. bó, a cow. pus, a lip.

1. Im úr, bán, agus olc. 2. Cré úr agus gas bog. 3. Gé bán, bó dall agus cú mór. 4. Tá an spré mór agus an mac óg. 5. Tá an lúb fada agus mór. 6. Tá me, tá tú, tá sé, tá sinn. 7. Tá an dán binn. 8. Tá an ursa fada. 9. At bán, bog, olc, agus mór. 10. Is é an rud so é. 11. Am fada agus lá olc. 12. Ní olc an lá é. 13. Mil úr agus gas glas. 14. Is í, is inn. 15. Tá an nós úr, agus tá an rós bán. 16. An spré so agus na ba. 17. Le rós mór agus gas lom úr.

peculiar way and never without the article. Thus in the above example, an rós so literally, *The rose this*, so follows the article. The article, however, is not translated.

18. Gé óg agus bó. 19. An pus fada agus mór. 20. An cúl fada agus an ursa árd. 21. Tá tú tinn agus tá sé olc. 22. Cos lom agus pus bog. 23. Tá an poll mór, agus an lúb so faḋa.

DIPHTHONGS.

Though a diphthong is the union of two vowels in *one* sound, yet each vowel is pronounced and influences the proximate consonant.[1] There are thirteen diphthongs, viz., ae, ai, ao; ea, ei, eo, eu; ia, io, iu; oi; ua, ui. Six of which, viz., ae, ao, eo, eu, ia, ua, are *always* long, and, therefore, will not be marked with an accent in the following exercises; the other diphthongs are sometimes long and sometimes short.

EXERCISE VII.

THE LONG DIPHTHONGS.

ae, sounds somewhat like *ay* in m*ay*.

ao,[2]	„	„	*ao*	„ g*ao*l.
eo,[3]	„	„	*eo*	„ y*eo*man.
eu,	„	„	*ai*	„ *ai*r.
ia,	„	„	*ea*	„ f*ea*r.
ua,	„	„	*ua*	„ tr*ua*nt.

[1] See page 13.

[2] This diphthong is pronounced in Connaught somewhat like *uee* in q*uee*n.

[3] eo is short in a very few words, which shall be shown when treating aspiration.

ae, ao, eo, eu, ia, ua.

aer, aol, eolar, eun, iarg, uan.

aer, air.
aol, lime.
beul, a mouth.
ceol, music.
daor,[1] dear.
eolar, knowledge.
eun, a bird.
fuar, cold.
iad,[2] they (them).
iarg, a fish.
pian, pain.
raor, cheap, free.
reol, a sail.
riad, they.
uan, a lamb.

1. Eun agur iarg. 2. Eun daor. 3. Iarg raor. 4. An beul fuar. 5. Uan, iarg, agur eun. 6. Tá uan daor. 7. Eolar agur ceol. 8. Tá aer raor. 9. Ir raor iad.[3] 10. Seol agur iarg.

---

1. A bird and a fish. 2. A dear bird. 3. A cheap fish. 4. The cold mouth. 5. A lamb, a fish, and a bird. 6. Lamb is dear. 7. Knowledge and music. 8. Air is cheap. 9. They are cheap. 10. A sail and a fish.

[1] Daor, the opposite to raor, cheap.
[2] This form of the personal pronoun riad is employed after the assertive verb ir. (See obs. on Exercise III.)
[3] Ir does not change in the plural.

THE VARIABLE DIPHTHONGS.

There are seven diphthongs which are sometimes long and sometimes short. The diphthong is said to be long when one of the vowels of which it is composed takes a full, long sound, and the other vowel is but slightly pronounced.

EXERCISE VIII.

THE VARIABLE DIPHTHONGS WHEN LONG.

In these varying diphthongs the *long* vowel is *always* marked with an accent :

ái,	sounds	somewhat like	*awi*	in	s*awi*ng.
eá,	"	"	*a*	"	f*a*r.
éa,[1]	"	"	*ea*	"	b*ea*r.
éi,[2]	"	"	*ei*	"	r*ei*gn.
ío,	"	"	*ea*	"	f*ea*r.
iú,	"	"	*ew*	"	f*ew*.
ói,	"	"	*oi*	"	g*oi*ng.
úi,	"	"	*ui*	"	r*ui*n.

ái, eá, éi, ío, iú ói, úi.

céim, step·	géarr, short
cóir, right.	is feárr, best.
feárr, better.	léim, a leap.
fíon, wine.	scáil, a shadow.
fiú, worthy.	súil, an eye.

[1] This diphthong with accent on e is now very seldom used, the long diphthong eu being more generally employed.

[2] Sometimes like *i* long in English.

1. Céim agus scáil. 2. Tá sé cóir 3. Is feárr é. 4. Is fiú é. 5. An léim is feárr. 6. Tá an léim geárr. 7. Súil agus scáil. 8. Is fíon é. 9. Tá an léim árd. 10. Céim agus léim.

---

1. A step and a shadow. 2. It is just 3. It is better.[1] 4. He is worthy. 5. The best leap.[1] 6. The leap is short. 7. Eye and shadow. 8. It is wine. 9. The leap is high. 10. A. step and a leap.

EXERCISE IX.

THE VARIABLE DIPHTHONGS WHEN SHORT.

When a *variable* diphthong is written without an accent, both vowels are short.

ai,	sounds somewhat like		*ai*	in	wass*ai*l.[2]
ea,	,,	,,	*ea*	,,	h*ea*rt.
ei,	,,	,,	*e*	,,	b*e*rry.
io,	,,	,,	*i*	,,	off*i*ce.
iu,[3]	,,	,,	*oo*	,,	g*oo*d.
oi,	,,	,,	*ui*	,,	q*ui*ll.
ui,	,,	,,	*ui*	,,	g*ui*lt.

[1] The rules regarding the comparative and superlative will be explained in another book.

[2] Very seldom like *e* in *e*rr, as in air, *on*, *upon*.

[3] iu is very seldom sounded short.

ai, ea, ei, io, iu, oi, ui.

aill, a cliff.
baile, a town.
bean, a woman.
beag, little.
ceist, a question.
coir, a crime.
deas, pretty.
diur, hard.
fear, a man.
fios, knowledge.
fionn, fair, white.
fuil, blood.
geal, bright, white.
ioná, than.
meas, esteem.
sean, old.

1. Bean agus fear fionn. 2. Is ceist diur í. 3. Fuil agus coir. 4. Fios agus meas mór. 5. Tá an fear mór. 6. Tá an baile mór agus sean. 7. Ceist agus coir. 8. Is feárr fíon ioná fuil. 9. Baile beag deas. 10. Tá an aill geal.

---

1. A woman and a fair man. 2. It is a hard question. 3. Blood and crime. 4. Knowledge and great esteem. 5. The man is great. 6. The town is large and old. 7. A question and a crime. 8. Is better wine than blood (wine is better than blood). 9. A pretty little town. 10. The cliff is white.

Note.—Ioná, *than*, is sometimes written ná.

EXERCISE X.

THE TRIPHTHONGS.

aoi, eoi, iai, iui, uai.

The five triphthongs are formed from the long diphthongs (as above) by addition of ***i***, which merely lengthens still more the sound of the diphthong, and gives a slender tone to the following letter.

The learner has doubtless noticed that the verbs used hitherto (tá and is) have not changed in person or number. This shall be made clear further on.

biail, an axe.	fuaim, a sound.
ciuin, quiet, still.	maoin, means.
daoi, a dunce.	saoi, a sage.
feoil, flesh, meat.	uain, leisure, time.

1. Biail agus feoil. 2. Saoi agus daoi. 3. Is feárr saoi ioná daoi. 4. Tá sé ciuin. 5. Fuaim árd. 6. Is daoi mór é. 7. Is saoi é. 8. Uain agus maoin. 9. Saoi mór. 10. Tá an uain ciuin.

---

1. An axe and flesh. 2. A sage and a dunce. 3. A sage is better than a dunce. 4. He is quiet. 5. A high sound. 6. He is a great dunce. 7. He is a sage. 8. Leisure and means. 9. A great sage. 10. The time is quiet.

EXERCISE XI.

A second easy reading lesson is here given containing the words used from the beginning:

1. Im bán, agus iasg úr, agus fíon fionn. 2. Bean óg, agus fear mór árd. 3. Feoil olc, im daor, agus iasg bán. 4. Mac beag, cú olc, agus na ba. 5. Tá min mín agus mil saor. 6. Uan bán, agus gé óg, agus cú mór. 7. Gé óg mór agus eun deas. 8. Is rú é an meas. 9. Gas bog glas, agus rós bán mór. 10. Tá an scáil geárr agus an lá fada. 11. Am olc agus geárr. 12. Is feárr feoil ioná fíon. 13. Cúl agus ursa agus scáil. 14. Tá an dán olc agus an ceol binn. 15. Tá an séol mór árd agus bán. 16. Tá cú tinn, tá sé óg, tá sinn fuar, agus tá siad olc. 17. Baile beag olc agus poll mór. 18. Tá an lá geárr, agus is feárr mé ioná iad. 19. Céim olc agus an léim árd so. 20. Is í, is é, is inn, is iad. 21. An beul mór agus an pus beag. 22. Tá sé dall, sean, tinn, agus is olc é an mac. 23. Is eun an gé. 24. Cos lom agus at mór bán árd. 25. Tá an nós úr, agus an spré mór. 26. Fios agus eolas agus ceist. 27. Aol geal, agus cré úr, agus ór daor. 28. Is rud saor agus olc é. 29. Tá coir olc agus ní cóir í. 30. Tá aer árd agus saor. 31 Tá an lúb so mór agus fada. 32. Tá an aill árd agus mór. 33. Daoi agus saoi, agus fear ciuin. 34. Fuaim árd agus biail lom. 35. 'Or agus maoin agus ua'n.

EXERCISE XII.

CONSONANTS COMBINED.

The following combinations of consonants do not coalesce, and a very short vowel is heard generally between them as in the English words *alarm*, *film*, etc. There is no difficulty in their pronunciation :

cn, gn, lb, lg, lm, mn, rb, rg, rm, rn.

borb, violent.
caol, slender.
carn, a heap, pile of stones.
clár, a table, a board.
cnoc, a hill.
colm, a dove.
corn, a goblet.
fearg, anger.

garg, fierce.
gnó, buisness, work.
gorm, blue.
mná, women.
scolb, a splinter.
sealg, a chase.
seang, lean.
teanga, a tongue.
trom, heavy.

1. Na mná agus an colm. 2. Tá an scolb caol. 3. Tá fearg garg. 4. Carn agus cnoc. 5. Sealg agus gnó. 6. Corn agus

OBS:—The vowel sound coming between these letters is very short. A few other combinations shall be dealt with further on. ng has but one simple sound, which with a slender vowel is like *ng* in si*ng*, and when broad like *ng* in so*ng*. Both sounds are heard in the word *longing*. c and g are not silent before n, but are pronounced by the introduction of a *very short* vowel, as above, in cnoc and gnó.

cláṗ ṫrom. 7. Tá an gno trom. 8. Colm seang gorm agus corn trom. 9. An cnoc gorm agus sealg. 10. Tá an teanga borb.

1. The women and the dove. 2. The splinter is slender. 3. Anger is fierce. 4. A pile (of stones) and a hill. 5. A chase and work. 6. A goblet and a heavy table. 7. The work is heavy. 8. A lean blue dove and a heavy goblet. 9. The blue hill and a chase. 10. The tongue is violent.

EXERCISE XIII.

NOUNS WITH ADJECTIVES.

The following common nouns will afford an Exercise in spelling, and in applying the foregoing Rules. They are given with their qualifying adjective, and are mostly of the masculine gender; the feminine adjective requiring a change which shall be explained when treating of aspiration. The adjective in Irish generally follows the noun. A few new words will be here introduced:

airgead síos, money down (i.e., ready money)
amadán dearoil, a wretched fool.
arán geal, white bread.
asal fann, a weak ass.
ball slán, a healthy member.

bád caol, a narrow boat.
bás obann, sudden death.
bean tinn, a sick woman.
bean uasal, a lady.
cailín deas, a pretty girl.
capall láidir, a strong horse.
cara díl, a dear friend.
cat dall, a blind cat.
clár tirm, a dry board.
cnoc mín, a smooth hill.
crann glas, a green tree.
crúiscín lán, a full jar.
cuan socair, a safe harbour.
cuisle lán, a full vein.
doras daingean, a firm door.
duille searg, a faded leaf.
duine uasal, a gentleman.
eolas cinnte, certain knowledge.
eun gorm, a blue bird.
fáinne cruinn, a round ring.
fear beo, a living man.
feor úr, fresh grass.
focal borb, a violent word.
gaol óg, a young relation.
gas donn, a brown stalk.
gé breac, a speckled goose.
iasg folláin, wholesome fish.
inis lom, a bare island.
lá fada, a long day.
léim árd, a high leap.

leite fuar, cold stirabout.
long láidir, a strong ship.
maidin áluinn, a beautiful morning.
mála lán a full bag.
mil úr, fresh honey.
móin tirm, a dry bog.
muineul seang, a slender neck.
muintir íosal, low people.
neul soilléir, a bright cloud.
nós olc, a bad habit.
páisdín fionn, a fair child.
pobal fial, generous people.
port caoin, a tender tune.
rós dearg, a red rose.
rud beag, a little thing.
saoi glic, a cunning sage.
scolaire cliste, an expert scholar
seod daor, a costly jewel.
sgeul suairc, a pleasant story.
sonas buan, lasting happiness.
sráid árd, a high street.
súgán úr, a fresh hay-rope.
teanga uasal, a noble tongue.
teud teann, a tight string.
tinneas garg, a severe sickness.
tír áluinn, a beautiful country.
tobar glan, a clean well.
uisge bán, white water.
urlár lom, a bare floor.
ursa lag, a weak prop.

The following are a few examples of participles used as adjectives, which scarcely require explanation :

doras fosgailte, an opened door.
dorn dúnta, a shut fist.
fuinneog roinnte, a divided window.
iasg sáillte, salted fish.
oileán sgriosta, a ravaged isle.
teine lasta, a lighted fire.

The following examples are very simple, and show the genitive case of a few words :
bainne bó, milk of a cow, i.e., cow's milk
corn uisge, a cup of water
fód móna, a sod of turf.
gloine bainne, a glass of milk.
gort cabáiste, a field of cabbage.
peann iarain, an iron pen (i.e., a pen of iron).
poll móna, a bog hole (hole of a bog).
trócaire Dé, mercy of God.

EXERCISE XIV.

A FEW SHORT PHRASES WITH IDIOMS.

agam (prepositional pronoun), at me.
an (interrogative sign), is ? whether ?
bris (verb), break.
creid (verb), believe.
deun (verb), make, do.
fíor (adjective), true.
go (sign of adverb), to.

Leat (prepositional pronoun), with thee.
Liom (do.) with me (mine).
ná (sign of negative imper.), do not.
sin, that.
slán, well, safety, security.
tig (verb), come.
uaim (prep. pron.), from me.

1. Tá sé agam. 2. Tá sé uaim. 3. Ná bris é. 4. Is liom é. 5. Slán leat. 6. An fíor sin? 7. Ní fíor é. 8. Ná creid é. 9. Deun so. 10. Tig go ciuin.

---

1. It is at me (I have it). 2. It is from me (wanting to me). 3. Do not break it. 4. It is with me (it is mine). 5. Safety with you (farewell). 6. Whether true that (is that true)? 7. Not true it (it is not true). 8. Do not believe it. 9. Do this. 10. Come quietly.

OBS.—Prepositions in Irish are often compounded with pronouns. A few of these *prepositional pronouns* are shown in the above exercise. Agam from ag, *at* or *with*, and me, *me*; liom from le, *with* (*or in possession of*), and mé; leat from le and tú; uaim from ua or ó, *from* and mé. The idea expressed in English by the verb *to have*, is expressed in Irish by the verb *to be*, with the aid of the preposition ag in its compound form, as in the phrase tá sé agam, *it is with me, I have it. I have it not*, or *I want it*, is expressed by tá sé uaim, *it is from me*, or *wanting to me. I possess or own it*, is expressed by the above phrase, is liom é, *it is with me, it is mine.*

The learner will remember that in short interrogative or negative sentences the verb is often omitted. An in the above exercise is the sign of interrogation. Ná is used in

the sense of the English *do not*—Imp. Go before an adjective gives it the force of an adverb. Sin is used in the same way as so. In the above exercise they occur without a noun, and consequently do not require the article.

EXERCISE XV.

SHORT PHRASES.

agat (prepositional pronoun), at thee.
aici (do.) at her.
aige (do.) at him.
bainne, milk.
bróg, a shoe.
cia, who?
eagla, fear.
leis (prep. pron.), with him.
linn (do.), with us.
ocras, hunger.
orainn (prep. pron.), on us.
orm (do.), on me.
ort (do.), on thee.
sgian, a knife.
tart, thirst.
uait (prep. pron.), from thee.

1. Tá bróg agat. 2. Tá arán aige. 3. Tá bainne aici. 4. Cia leis an sgian sin? 5 Is linn í. 6. Tá sé uait. 7. Tá eagla orm. 8. Tá tart orainn. 9. Tá ocras orm. 10. Tá ceist agam ort.

---

1. A shoe is with thee (you have a shoe). 2. Bread is with him (he has bread). 3. Milk

is with her (she has milk). 4. Who with that knife (whose is that knife). 5. It is with us (it is ours). 6. It is from thee (you want it). 7. Fear is on me (I fear). 8. Thirst is on us (we thirst). 9. Hunger is on me (I am hungry). 10. A question is with me on you (I have a question for you).

A few other prepositional pronouns are here introduced; as, aige from ag and é. aici from ag and í. agat from ag and tú. againn from ag and inn, lèis from le and sé. linn, from le and inn. Uait from ua and tú. Uainn from ua and inn. Orm from air and me. Ort from air and tú. Orainn from air and inn.

Obs.—The idiom of the Irish language requires that in giving expression to sensations, such as hunger, thirst, fear happiness, etc., the verb substantive be used with the prepositional pronouns orm, ort, etc., as above, in the phrase, *hunger is on me*, etc., or liom, etc., to express liking, dislike desire, etc., as is áil liom é, *I like it*. Lit.—*It is pleasure with me.* Is mian liom é—*I wish it* (*it is a wish with me*). *Whose?*(interrogative) is expressed as above cia leis, *who with*.

EXERCISE XVI.

In the following exercises a few new words are introduced, which afford further examples of all the rules as to sound, etc. Words previously used are not given in the vocabulary to this or the succeeding exercises, and a translation is unnecessary. All words are given in vocabulary at end :

Obs.—*I know*, is expressed by tá fios agam, i.e., *I have knowledge*, or literally, *knowledge is at or with me. I prefer*, is expressed by is feárr liom, i.e., *it is better with me*. See obs. on Exercise XV.

aca (prep. pron.), with them.
againn (do.), with us.
air, on, on him.
anam, a soul.
bárr, the top.
breac, a trout.
broc, a badger.
bróga, shoes.
bun, the bottom.
ceart, right.
corp, a body.
mian, desire.
mias, a dish.
scuab, a broom.
seun, prosperity, happiness.
srian, a bridle.

A. 1. Tá mé tinn. 2. Tá tú ceart. 3. Tá sé mór. 4. Tá sí árd. 5. Tá sinn beag. 6. Tá siad slán. 7. Tá an lá fuar. 8. Anam agus corp. 9. Broc agus breac. 10. Bárr agus bun.

B. 1. Tá seun ort. 2. Tá fearg orm. 3. Tá sgian agam. 4. Tá airgead uaim. 5. Tá maoin againn. 6. Tá mias aca. 7. Tá srian air. 8. Tá fios agam. 9. Tá fios againn. 10. Tá fáinne aige.

C. 1. Is liom an tobar. 2. Is leis na bróga. 3. Cia leis an mac? 4. Cia leis an scuab sin? 5. Is linn iad. 6. Is leat an cat. 7. Is leat an fíon dearg. 8. Is liom an mála sin. 9. Is fearr liom ór ioná airgead. 10. Is mian liom fios.

EXERCISE XVII.

áil, pleasure.
ainm, a name.
aois, age.
bí, be thou (verb).
cad, what?
cionnos, whatway (how)
cuir, put.
cúis, cause.
cuma, equal, indifferent
duit (prep. pron.),[1] to thee.
dún (verb), shut.
fan, stay, wait.
féin, self.
fóil, while.
fós, yet.
gan, without.
go fóil, yet, for a while.
guil, weep.
léim (verb), leap.
miasa, dishes.
mise (pron. emph.),[2] me, myself.
ól (verb), drink.
olc, evil.
síos, down.
suas, up.
tóg, lift.

A. 1. An leat-sa an scuab? 2. Ní liom-sa an fáinne. 3. An áil leat me? 4. Ní mian liom fíon. 5. Ní glas an feur so. 6. An mac duit mise? 7. An fearr leat bainne ioná uisge? 8. Ní bád long. 9. Ní mé an fear. 10. An áil leis mise?

B. 1. Ná deun olc. 2. Ná bí bog. 3. Ná guil gan cúis. 4. Dún an doras. 5. Fan

[1] Duit is a *prepositional pronoun* made up of do, *to*; and tu. Cuma expresses *indifference* as in the above. Is cuma liom é, *It is equal with me. I don't care.*

[2] Mise is an emphatic form of mé, tusa of tú, liom-sa and leat-sa of liom, and leat, and others which will be seen. They are used when direct possession is expressed.

gan eagla. 6. Ná deun olc orainn. 7. Tóg suas í. 8. Cuir síos na miasa. 9. Ná ól sin fós. 10. Ná cuir olc orm.

C. 1. Is cuma liom sin. 2. Cad é an rud so? 3. Is liom féin é. 4. Deun sin go ceart. 5. Cionnos tá tú? 6. Cad aois tú? 7. Cad is ainm duit? 8. Cad é sin? 9. Fan go fóil. 10. Léim suas.

D. 1. Ná guil go fóil. 2. Is mise an fear. 3. An é sin é? 4. Ní sgian é. 5. Is cuma leat é. 6. Ní mian leis an rud so. 7. Is mór is mian leis. 8. An trom é sin? 9. Tá eagla ort. 10. Ní ceart é so.

EXERCISE XVIII.

MISCELLANEOUS SENTENCES.

aníos, up (from below).
ann sin, there (in that).
ann so, here (in this).
anois, now.
anuas, down (from above).
caint, talk.
ceil, conceal.
deifir, haste.
fírinne, truth
fosgail, open.
lean, follow.
measaim, I think.
músgail, awake.
náire, shame.
rán, a spade.
seas, stand.
tamall, a while.
tar, come.
tréig, abandon.

1. Fosgail an doras.	Open the door.
2. Tar anios.	Come up.
3. Músgail anois é.	Waken him now.
4. Tar agus lean é.	Come and follow him.
5. Deun caint liom.	Talk with me (i.e., do talk).
6. Measaim an lá fuar	I think the day cold.
7. Ná tréig cara fíor	Desert not a true friend
8. Seas suas anois.	Stand up now.
9. Tar anuas linn.	Come down with us.
10. Tá náire air.	Shame is on him (he is ashamed).
11. Fan go fóil.	Stay (for) a while.
12. Ná ceil fírinne.	Conceal not truth.
13. Deun deifir.	Make haste.
14. Cad é an lá?	What it the day? (What day is it?)
15. Tá fearg air.	Anger is on him (he is angry).
16. An áil leat é?	Whether pleasure with you it? (Do you like it?)
17. Cuir síos an rán.	Put down the spade.
18. Tá sé ann sin.	He is there (lit., "in that").
19. Tá mé ann so.	I am here ("in this").
20. Fan liom tamall beag.	Stay with me a little while.

EXERCISE XIX.

MISCELLANEOUS SENTENCES.

as, out, out of.
beir, bring.
céad, a hundred.
dam, to me.
fáilte, wélcome.
fíona, of wine (gen.).
geur, sharp.
glac, take.
láidir, strong.
leat-sa (emphatic), with thee.
míle, a thousand.
níos, sign of comparative.
sa (emphatic suffix, see note 2, page 36).
sásta, satisfied.

1. Is láidir an fear é.	Is strong the man he (he is a strong man).
2. Is deas an cailín í sin.	Is pretty the girl she that (that is a pretty girl).
3. Beir gloine uisge dam.	Bring (to) me a glass of water.
4. Cuir teine lasta as.	Put a lighted fire out.
5. An í so mo sgian-sa?	Whether (is) it this my knife? (is this my knife.)
6. Is geur an sgian-so.	Is sharp the knife this (this knife is sharp).
7. Tá mé sásta anois.	I am satisfied now.
8. Tá mé níos feárr.	I am better.
9. An mian leat-sa gloine fíona?	Whether (is) a wish with you (do you wish) a glass of wine?
10. Ní mian liom fíon.	Not desire with me wine (I do not wish wine).

11 Tá arán agam..	Bread is with me (I have bread).
12. An leat-sa an sgian-so?	Whether with thee the knife this? (is this your knife?)
13 'Ól suas é.	Drink it up.
14. Céad míle fáilte.	A hundred thousand welcomes.
15. Glac arán agus im.	Take bread and butter.
16. Cuir air an teine é.	Put it on the fire.
17. Cionnos tá tú anois?	How (what way) are you now?
18. Is dorn dúnta é.	It is a shut fist.
19. Is gort cabáiste é.	It is a garden of cabbage.
20. Tá deifir orm.	A hurry is on me (I am in a hurry).

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN VOCABULARY.

adj. adjective.
adv. adverb.
art. article.
conj. conjunction.
emph. emphatic.
f. feminine.
gen. genitive.
imp. imperative.
int. interrogative.
m. masculine.
n. noun.
neg. negative.
num. numeral.
part. participle.
partic. particle.
pass. passive.
pl. plural.
prep. preposition.
pr. pron. prepositional pronoun.
pron. pronoun.
sing. singular.
v. verb.

VOCABULARY

OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

A, *pron.* his, her, its.
Aca, *pr. pron.* with them.
Aer, *n. m.* air.
Ag, *prep.* at, with.
Againn, *pr. pron.* at us.
Agam, *pr. pron.* at me.
Agat, *pr. pron.* at thee.
Agus, *conj.* and.
Aici, *pr. pron.* at her.
Aige, *pr. pron.* at him.
'Ail, *n. f.* pleasure.
Aill, *n. f.* a cliff.
Ainm, *n. m.* a name.
Air, *prep.* on, on him,
Airgead, *n. m.* silver, money.
Al, *n. m.* a brood.
Aluinn, *adj.* beautiful.
Am, *n. m.* time.
Amadán, *n. m.* a fool.
An, *article*, the.
An, *int. partic.* whether?
Anam, *n. m.* soul.
Aníos, *adv.* up (from below).
Ann sin, *adv.* there.
Ann so, *adv.* here.
Anois, *adv.* now.
Anuas, *adv.* down (from above).
Aois, *n. f.* age.
Aol, *n. m.* lime.
Arán, *n. m.* bread.
'Ard, *adj.* high.
As, *prep.* out of, from.
Asal, *n. m.* an ass.
At, *n. m.* a swelling.
Ba, *n. f. pl.* cows (see bó).
Bád, *n. m.* a boat.
Baile, *n. m.* a town.
Bainne, *n. m.* milk.
Bainne, *n. m.* of milk (*genitive*).
Ball, *n. m.* a member.
Bán, *adj.* white.
Bárr, *n. m.* the top.
Bás, *n. m.* death.
Beag, *adj.* little.
Bean, *n. f.* a woman.
Beir, *verb*, bring.
Beo, *adj.* alive.
Beul, *n. m.* a mouth.
Bí, *verb*, be (*imp.*).
Biail, *n. f.* an axe.
Binn, *adj.* melodious.
Bó, *n. f.* a cow.

bó, *n. f. gen.* of a cow.
boᵹ, *adj.* soft.
boꞃb, *adj.* violent.
bꞃeac, *adj.* speckled.
bꞃeac, *n. m.* a trout.
bꞃiꞅ, *verb*, break.
bꞃoc, *n. m.* a badger.
bꞃóᵹ, *n. f.* a shoe.
bꞃóᵹa, *n. f. pl.* shoes.
buan, *adj.* lasting.
bun, *n. m.* the bottom.
Cá, *int. partic.* where?
Cab, *n. m.* a mouth.
Cabáiꞅꞇe, *n. m.* cabbage.
Caꝺ, *int. adv.* what?
Cailín, *n. m.* a girl.
Cainꞇ, *n. f.* talk.
Caoin, *adj.* tender.
Caol, *adj.* slender.
Capall, *n. m.* a horse.
Caꞃa, *n. m.* and *f.* a friend
Caꞃn, *n. m.* a heap, pile of stones.
Caꞇ, *n. m.* a cat.
Céaꝺ, *num. adj.* a hundred.
Ceaꞃꞇ, *adj.* right.
Ceil, *verb*, conceal.
Ceim, *n. f.* a step.
Ceiꞅꞇ, *n. f.* a question.
Ceol, *n. m.* music.
Cia, *int. pron.* who?
Cia leiꞅ, *pr. pron.* whose, who with.
Ciannoꞅ, *adv.* how?
Cinnꞇe, *adj.* certain.
Ciuin, *adj.* quiet, still.
Cláꞃ, *n. m.* a table, a board.
Cliꞅꞇe, *adj.* expert, active.
Cnoc, *n. m.* a hill.
Coiꞃ, *n. f.* a crime.
Cóiꞃ, *adj.* just.
Colm, *n. m.* a dove.
Coꞃn, *n. m.* a goblet, a horn, a cup.
Coꞃp, *n. m.* a body.
Coꞅ, *n. f.* a foot.
Cꞃann, *n. m.* a tree.
Cꞃé, *n. f.* clay, earth.
Cꞃeiꝺ, *verb*, believe.
Cꞃom, *adj.* crooked.
Cꞃuinn, *adj.* round.
Cꞃúiꞅcín, *n. m.* a small jar.
Cú, *n. m.* and *f.* a hound.
Cuan, *n. m.* a harbour.
Cuiꞃ, *verb*, put.
Cúiꞅ, *n. f.* a cause.

Cuisle, *n. f.* a vein.
Cúl, *n. m.* the back, the poll.
Cuma, *adj.* equal, indifferent.
Dá, *num.* two.
Daingean, *adj.* strong.
Dall, *adj.* blind.
Dam, *pr. pron.* to me.
Dán, *n. m.* a poem.
Daoi, *n. m.* a dunce.
Daor, *adj.* dear.
De, *prep.* of.
Dé, *n. m.* of God (*gen.* of Dia).
Dearg, *adj.* red.
Dearoil, *adj.* wretched.
Deas, *adj.* handsome.
Deifir, *n. f.* haste.
Deun, *verb*, do, make.
Dia, *n. m.* God.
Díl, *adj.* dear, fond.
Diur, *adj.* hard, difficult.
Do, *pron.* thy.
Dó, *num.* two.
Donn, *adj.* brown.
Doras, *n. m.* a door.
Dorn, *n. m* a fist.
Duille, *n. m.* a leaf.
Duine, *n. m.* a man.
Duit, *pr. pron.* to thee.
Dún, *n. m.* a fort.
Dún, *verb*, shut.
Dúnta, *pas. part.* shut.
'E, *pron.* he, him, it.
Eagla, *n. m.* fear.
Eolas, *n.m.* knowledge.
Eun, *n. m.* a bird.
Fac, *n. m.* a spade-handle.
Fada, *adj.* long.
Fáilte, *n. f.* welcome.
Fáinne, *n. m.* a ring.
Fairsing, *adj.* wide.
Fál, *n. m.* a wall.
Fan, *verb*, stay.
Fann, *aaj.* weak.
Fás, *n m.* growth.
Fear, *n. m.* a man.
Fearg, *n. f.* anger.
Feárr, *comp. adj.* better.
Féin, *pron.* self, own.
Feoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat.
Feur, *n. m.* grass.
Fial, *adj.* generous.
Fion, *n. m.* wine.
Fiona, *n. m.* of wine (*genitive*).
Fionn, *adj.* fair, white.
Fior, *adj.* true.

Fios, *n. m.* knowledge.
Firinne, *n. f.* truth.
Fiú, *adj.* worthy.
Focal, *n. m* a word.
Fód, *n. m.* a sod.
Fóil, *n. f.* a while.
Folláin, *adj.* wholesome.
Fós, *adv.* yet.
Fosgail, *verb*, open.
Fosgailte, *pass. part.* opened.
Fuaim, *n. f.* a sound.
Fuar, *adj.* cold.
Fuil, *n. f.* blood.
Fuinneog, *n. f.* a window.
Gan, *prep.* without.
Gaol, *n. m.* a relative.
Garg, *adj.* fierce.
Gas, *n. m.* a stalk.
Gé, *n. m.* a goose.
Geal, *adj.* bright, white.
Geárr, *adj.* short.
Geur, *adj.* sharp.
Glac, *verb*, take.
Glan, *adj.* clean.
Glas, *adj.* green.
Glé, *adj.* pure, bright.
Glic, *adj.* cunning.
Gloine, *n. f.* glass, a glass.
Gnó, *n. m.* work, business.
Go, *prep.* to (before an adjective changes it into an adverb).
Go fóil, *adv. phrase*, awhile, for awhile.
Gorm, *adj.* blue.
Gort, *n. m.* a field, garden.
Guil, *verb*, weep.
'I, *pron.* she, her.
Iad, *pron.* they, them.
Iaran, *n. m.* iron.
Iarain, *n. m.* of iron (*genitive*).
Iasg, *n. m.* a fish.
Im, *n. m.* butter.
Inn, *pron.* we, us.
Inis, *n. f.* an island.
Ioná, *adv.* than.
'Iosal, *adj.* low.
Is, *verb*, is.
Lá, *n. m.* a day.
Lag, *adj.* weak.
Láidir, *adj.* strong.
Lán, *adj.* full.
Lasta, *pass. part.* lighted.
Le, *prep.* with.
Lean, *verb*, follow.

Leaτ, *pr. pron.* with thee.
Leaτ-ſa *emph. pr. pron.*, with thee.
Léim, *n. f.* a leap.
Léim, *verb*, leap.
Leiſ, *pr. pron.* with him.
Leite, *n. m.* stirabout, gruel.
Linn, *pr. pron.* with us.
Liom, *pr. pron.* with me.
Liom-ſa, *emph. pr. pron.* with me.
Lom, *adj.* bare.
Long, *n. f.* a ship.
Lúb, *n. f.* a loop.
Má, *conj.* if.
Mac, *n. m.* a son.
Maidin, *n. f.* morning.
Mála, *n. m.* a bag.
Mall, *adj.* slow.
Maoin, *n. f.* means, wealth.
Mé, *pron.* me.
Meaſ, *n. m.* esteem.
Meaſ, *verb*, think, regard.
Meaſaim, *verb* (*first pers. indic.*), I think.
Mian, *n. m.* a desire, wish.
Miaſ, *n. f.* a dish.
Miaſa, *n. f. pl.* dishes.
Mil, *n. f.* honey.
Míle, *num. adj.* a thousand.
Min, *n. f.* meal.
Mín, *adj.* fine, smooth.
Miſe, *emph. pron.* I, myself.
Mná, *n. f.* women (*pl.* of bean).
Mo, *pron.* my.
Móin, *n. f.* turf, a bog.
Móna, *n. f.* of turf (*genitive*).
Mór, *adj.* great, large.
Muineul, *n. m.* a neck.
Muintir, *n. f.* people.
Múſgail, *verb*, waken.
Na, *art. pl.*, the.
Ná, *neg. partic.* do not.
'Ná, *adv.* than (contracted for ioná).
Náire, *n. f.* shame.
Neul, *n. m.* a cloud.
Ni, *neg. adv.* not.
Níoſ, *adv.* the comparative sign.
No, *conj.* or, nor.
Nóſ, *n. m.* habit, custom.

'O, *prep.* from.
Ob, *verb*, refuse.
Obann, *adj.* sudden.
Ocras, *n. m.* hunger.
'Og, *adj.* young.
Oileán, *n.m.* an island.
'Ol, *verb*, drink.
Olc, *adj.* bad, wicked.
Olc, *n. m.* evil.
'Or, *n. m.* gold.
Orainn, *pr. pron.* on us.
Orm, *pr. pron.* on me.
Ort, *pr. pron.* on thee.
Páisde, *n. m.* a child.
Páisdin, *n. m.* a little child, an infant.
Peann, *n. m.* a pen.
Pian, *n. f.* pain.
Pic, *n. f.* pitch.
Pis, *n. f.* a pea.
Pobal, *n. m.* a people.
Poll, *n. m.* a hole.
Port, *n. m.* a tune.
Pus, *n. m.* a lip.
Rán, *n. f.* a spade.
Ró, *prefix*, very, too much.
Roinnte, *pass. part.* divided
Ros, *n.m.* a promontory
Rós, *n. m.* a rose.
Rud, *n. m.* a thing, affair.
Sa, *suffix*, an emphatic particle.
Sáill, *verb*, salt.
Sáillte, *pass. part.* salted.
Saoi, *n. m.* a sage.
Saor, *adj.* free, cheap.
Sásta, *pass. part.* satisfied.
Scáil, *n. f.* a shadow.
Scolaire, *n.m.* a scholar
Scolb, *n.m.* a splinter.
Scuab, *n. f.* a broom, besom.
Sé, *pron.* he, it.
Sealg, *n. f.* a chase.
Sean, *adj.* old.
Seang, *adj.* slender, lean
Searg, *adv.* withered.
Seas, *verb*, stand.
Seod, *n. m.* a jewel.
Seol, *n. m.* a sail.
Seun, *n. m.* prosperity, happiness.
Sgeul. *n. m.* a story.
Sgian, *n. f.* a knife.
Sgrios, *verb*, ruin.

Sgriosta, *pass. part.* ruined, ravaged.
Sí, *pron.* she.
Siad, *pron.* they.
Sin, *pron.* that.
Sinn, *pron.* we.
Síos, *adv.* down.
Slán, *adj.* healthy, safe.
Slán, *n. m.* security.
So, *pron.* this.
Socair, *adj.* safe.
Soilléir, *adj.* bright, clear.
Sonas, *n.m.* prosperity.
Spré, *n. f.* a dowry.
Sráid, *n. f.* a street.
Srian, *n. m.* a bridle.
Suairc, *adj.* pleasant.
Suas, *adv.* up.
Súd, *pron.* that, yonder.
Súgán, *n. m.* a hay or straw rope.
Súil, *n. f.* an eye.
Tá, *verb*, am, art, is, are.
Tamall, *n. m.* a while.
Tar, *verb*, come.
Tart, *n. m.* thirst.
Té, *n. m.* he, who, an individual.
Teanga, *n.f.* a tongue.
Teann, *adj.* tight.
Teine, *n. f.* fire.
Teud, *n. m.* a string.
Tig, *verb*, come.
Tinn, *adj.* sick.
Tinneas, *n.m.* sickness.
Tír, *n.f.* country, land.
Tirm, *adj.* dry.
Tobar, *n. m.* a well.
Tóg, *verb*, lift.
Tor, *n. m.* a tower.
Tréig, *verb*, abandon, desert.
Treun, *adj.* strong.
Trócaire, *n. f.* mercy.
Trom, *adj.* heavy.
Tú, *pron.* thou.
Tusa, *emph. pron.* thou, thyself.
Uaim, *pr. pron.* from me
Uain, *n. f.* time, leisure.
Uait, *pr. pron.* from thee
Uan, *n. m.* a lamb.
Uasal, *adj.* noble, high.
Uisge, *n. m.*, ***nom.*** and ***gen.*** water.
Ur, *adv.* very.
'Ur, *adj.* fresh, new.
Urlár, *n. m.* a floor.
Ursa, *n.f.* a prop, jamb

CRÍOĊ.

M. H. GILL & SON, DUBLIN.

An dara leabar Gaedilge

SECOND IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

Twenty-second Edition.

Seventy-fourth Thousand.

DUBLIN

M. H. GILL & SON, Ltd.

1904

[All Rights Reserved.]

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.

ELECTED ST. PATRICK'S DAY, 1902, FOR YEAR 1902-03.

Patron.

(Vacant.)

President.

RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, P.C., D.L., M.R.I.A.

Vice-Presidents.

REV. M. H. CLOSE, M.A., M.R.I.A., F.R.G.S.
REV. B. MACCARTHY, D.D., M.R.I.A., P.P.
COUNT PLUNKETT, B.L., M.R.I.A., F.S.A.
VERY REV. JOHN CANON O'HANLON, P.P., M.R.I.A.

Hon. Treasurers.

REV. M. H. CLOSE, M.A., M.R.I.A.
COUNT PLUNKETT, B.L., M.R.I.A.

Hon. Secretaries.

JAMES HALLIGAN.
P. T. KEOHANE, ESQ.

Secretary of Council.

J. J. MACSWEENEY, R.I.A.

DUBLIN:
6 MOLESWORTH-STREET.

COUNCIL.

Bugge, Alexander, Ph.D., University, Christiania.
Close, Rev. M. H., M.A., Treasurer of the R.I.A.
Coffey, George, B.L., M.R.I.A.
Corbet, W. J., M.R.I.A.
Cox, Michael F., M.D., M.R.I.A.
D'Arbois de Jubainville, H., Editor of *Revue Celtique*.
Dawson, Charles, Esq., Dublin.
Digby, Everard W. Esq., Dublin
Dillon, John, M.P.
Dillon, William, B.L., Editor of *New World*, Chicago.
Dinneen, Rev. P. S., M.A.
Dixon, Henry, Esq.
Dobbin, Captain W. J. K., Punjab, India.
Donegan, Rev. W. S., C.C., Terenure, Dublin.
Ernault, Mons. Emile, Poitiers.
Evelyn, W. J., Esq., Wotton, Dorking, Surrey.
Fitzgerald, Thomas, Esq.
Fournier d'Albe, E. E., B.Sc.
Fox, T. P., Esq., Dublin.
Gannon, J. P., M.R.I.A.
Golden, James, Esq.
Halligan, B., Esq., Dublin.
Halligan, James, Esq.
Haugh, J. J., Professor, B.A.
Hogan, Rev. Professor J. F., St. Patrick's Col., Maynooth.
Holland, John, Esq., Ballinspittal, Kinsale.
Jones, Bryan J., Captain 1st Leinster Regiment, S. Africa.
Keohane, P. T., Esq.
Lehane, D., Esq., B.A., Inspector N. Schools, Galway.
Lynch, Daniel, Esq., Dunleer.
MacCarthy, Rev. B., D.D., M.R.I.A.
MacEnerney, Rev. F., M.R.I.A.
MacSweeney, J. G., Esq., Editor *Weekly Freeman*.
MacSweeney, J. J., Esq., R.I.A.
MacSwiney, Rev. J., S.J., Roehampton.
MacTernan, Rev. S., P.P., M.R.I.A.
M'Keogh, Rev. W. J., P.P., Kilcommin, Tipperary.
Murphy, Rev. J. E. H., M.R.I.A., M.A., T.C.D.
Murray, Æneas J., Esq., Head Master, Model Schools, Marlborough Street.
Nettlau, Dr. Max., Vienna.
Newell, Peter, B.A., Inspector National Schools, Limerick.
O'Brien, Patrick, Esq., Cuffe Street, Dublin.
O'Byrne, Rev. L., P.P., Ovocá.
O'Byrne, Paul, Esq., Dublin.
O'Duffy, R. J., C.E.
O'Grady, Standish Hayes, LL.D., Cantab.
O'Hanlon, Very Rev. John (Canon), P.P., M.R.I.A.
O'Ratigan, Patrick, C.E.
O'Reilly, J. P., Professor, M.R.I.A.
O'Reilly, P. L., Esq.
O'Shanahan, James, B.L.
O'Shaughnessy, Richard, B.L. Commissioner of Board of Works.
Pedersen, Dr. Holger, The University, Copenhagen.
Plunkett, Count, B.L., M.R.I.A.
Rhys, Prof., Principal of Jesus College, Oxford.
Robinson, Dr. F. N., Professor of Celtic, Harvard University.
Roehrig, Professor, San Francisco.
Rooney, Thomas, Esq.
Russell, T. O'Neill, Esq.
Ryan, Joseph, Esq., Dublin.
Ryding, Dr. F., Merrion Square.
Sarauw, Chr. Fredericksberg, Allee 48, Copenhagen.
Schuchardt, Professor, University of Gratz, Styria.
Sexton, Thomas, Esq.
Sigerson, G., Esq., M.D, F.L.S.
Sullivan, T. D., Esq.
Swan, Rev. Brother.
Ward, Timothy, Esq., Belfast.
White, Very Rev. Patrick, P.P., V.G., Nenagh.
Zimmer, Dr. H., University of Greifswald, Prussia.

INTRODUCTION.

OF ASPIRATION AND ECLIPSIS.

THE learner will be now required to master Aspiration and Eclipsis. They are the first difficulties that the student will meet in learning the Irish language, and until he understands them he can make but little progress. Aspiration and eclipsis are peculiar to the Celtic languages, but they are fully carried out only in the Irish. Aspiration in Scotch Gaelic is nearly the same as in Irish, but in all the modern books printed in the Scotch dialect of our language, eclipsis *proper** is wanting. This omission seems unaccountable, for not only was the system of Eclipsis strictly observed in all books and manuscripts of Scotch Gaelic up to the beginning of the last century, but traces of it exist even yet in the spoken dialect of the Highlands. It is unfortunate that modern Scotch Gaelic scholars have adopted this change, thus depriving their mother tongue of an innate and peculiar beauty.

Aspiration and Eclipsis, although different grammatical peculiarities, agree in this that they have the effect of making ease of utterance consistent with grammatical precision.

Dr. O'Donovan remarks that a tendency to aspiration seems to be a conspicuous characteristic of all the dialects of the Celtic, and belongs to the Irish in particular. After giving many instances of words cognate with the Latin which are aspirated in Irish, he says: "Many of the same words, and others besides, are also aspirated in several of

* Eclipsis occurs in modern Scotch Gaelic only in the case of ſ eclipsed by ꞇ, as in such phrases as *chum an t-saoghail*, to the word; *mu n t-solus*, about the light.

the modern languages of Europe: as the French *moyen*, from *medium* (Irish meaḋon); *avoir*, from *habere*; *mère*, from *mater* (Irish, máṫaiꞃ), &c. In Italian—*avere*, from *habere*; *tavola*, from *tabula*, &c.

Even in English there is an occasional attempt at a softening of the sound, as, for instance, in such words as *thought*, *fraught*, &c., where the letter *g* is aspirated, and the sound made softer; but in no language has the system of softening the sounds of the consonants been brought to greater perfection than in Irish. It is well worth the labour incurred to study the Irish Language, merely to understand the beauty of Aspiration and Eclipsis, where two things totally different and, in other languages, sometimes incompatible, namely, euphony and grammatical precision, have been brought together and so employed that the result achieved is at once philosophic and beautiful.

The mark for Aspiration used in most modern Irish printed books is a dot (˙) placed over the consonant that suffers a change from its original radical sound, as in the word moċ, *early*, in which the c is aspirated, and gets the sound of *ch* or *gh*. Instead of the dot over the aspirated letter some writers prefer employing the letter h after it, and write maiṫ, *good*, thus, maith. But using an h instead of a dot has been objected to by our best Irish scholars, on the ground that it makes the words unnecessarily long. For instance, in writing the phrase, a ḋeaꞃḃꞃaiṫꞃeaċa, *his brothers*, with the dot, only fifteen letters are employed; but if the h be used instead of the dot, thus, a dheaꞃbhꞃaithꞃeacha, the phrase will contain nineteen letters. The dot is therefore much the shorter and neater method of indicating aspiration.

It is here necessary to remark that the term "aspiration," as generally used for denoting the change of sound referred to, has not quite the same meaning in Irish as in English Grammar; because aspiration, as understood in English, means the sound of the letter *h*, whereas all dotted consonants in Irish do not take the sound of *h*, some taking the sound of the English *y*, and some of *v*, and some of *w*. In some instances the sound of the dotted letter is entirely suppressed.

SECOND IRISH BOOK.

PART I.

ASPIRATION.

"Aspiration" is derived from *ad-spirare,* to breathe-to. It denotes the action of the breath, by which the primary sounds of certain consonants are changed into softer related sounds. Nine of the consonants are capable of this change, viz., b c ꝺ ꝼ ᵹ m p ꞅ ꞇ, of these all but ꝼ m and ꞅ are *stops* of the breath, that is to say, at the end of a syllable they cause a sudden stop to the emission of the breath, or they begin a syllable with a sudden explosion thereof. But when these consonants are aspirated or breathed-to, they retain no longer their abrupt pronunciation. For instance b, as in báꝺ, is pronounced abruptly; but when this letter is aspirated or breathed-to, as it is in ḃáꝺ, its sound becomes like that of English *w*. ꝼ ṁ and ꞅ, though already spirants, or pronounced with an emission of the breath, are nevertheless capable of a further aspiration so as to acquire their own secondary still softer sounds. It is necessary to distinguish between aspiration of a consonant as thus described and that of a vowel. Aspiration softens a consonant, but any additional breathing-to a vowel makes it stronger and rougher.

SECTION I.

SOUNDS OF THE ASPIRATED LETTERS.

In this section the sounds of the mutable letters when aspirated will be explained, and an Exercise given on each in which the letters so affected will be shown chiefly in radical words, where they, to some extent, serve to express sounds that have no special symbols in the Irish Alphabet. In the second Section the change of sound of these letters when influenced by certain parts of speech shall be treated of.

Primary Form of the Mutable Letters.

b. c. ꝺ. ꝼ. ᵹ. m. p. s. ꞇ.

Secondary (Aspirated) Form.

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ

An approximation to the sound is given at the head of each Exercise. l, n, and ɼ do not admit of aspiration. Aspirated as well as unaspirated consonants generally have a broad or slender sound according as the vowel which precedes or follows them is broad or slender. a, o, u, are *broad*, e and i, *slender* vowels.

EXERCISE I. ḃ.

ḃ *broad* sounds nearly like *w* in wool, as ḃuɼ (*woor*), your. Between two *short broad* vowels it is sounded softly, much like *w* in power, as ᵹaḃaɼ (*gower*), a goat.

If the *broad* vowel preceding or following ḃ be *long*, it gets the sound either of *w* or *v*. In Munster *v* is more generally heard.

Ḃ *slender* sounds exactly like *v*, as ḃí (*vee*), was. When *final*, ḃ is usually sounded like *v*, as garḃ, rough, pronounced *gorv*.

agaiḃ, at (or with) you.	garḃ,[1] rough.
ḃí, was, were.	leaḃar, a book.
ḃur, your.	leanḃ,[1] a child.
duḃ, black.	liḃ, with you.
fíor-ḃuan, steadfast.	siḃ, you, ye.
gaḃar, a goat.	tarḃ,[1] a bull
an, the.	fíor, true.
buan, lasting.	sé, he, it.
cara, caraid, } a friend.	tá, is, are.

1. An gaḃar. 2. Tarḃ duḃ. 3. Ḃí siḃ garḃ. 4. Ḃí sé duḃ. 5. Ḃí an gaḃar duḃ. 6. Ḃí leaḃar agaiḃ. 7. Tá an leaḃar agaiḃ. 8. Ḃur leanḃ. 9. Cara fíor-ḃuan. 10. Ḃí gaḃar agaiḃ.

---

1. The goat. 2. A black bull. 3. Ye were rough. 4. He was black. 5. The goat was black. 6. A book was at you (you had a book.)[2] 7. The book is at you (you have the book.)[2] 8. Your child. 9. A steadfast friend. 10. A goat was at you (you had a goat).[2]

[1] For observations on "consonants combined," as nḃ and rḃ above, see *First Book*, page 27.

[2] For explanation of these idioms see observations on Exercises XIV. and XV. *First Irish Book*

OBS.—The initial letter of the second part of a compound word (if it be aspirable), suffers aspiration for the sake of euphony, as in the example above—ḟíor-ḃuan (pronounced *feervooan*); fíor, *true*, and buan, *lasting*, where the b is aspirated, to enable the two words to be more easily united. The sounds of the aspirable letters, when initial, are shown in these Exercises by words of this class, for aspirated letters do not *begin* radical words. The rule regarding formation of compound terms will not be entered into here.

Siḃ, *you*, or *ye*, and ḃur, *your*, the second person *plural*, are never used for tú, *thou*, and do, *thy*, the second person *singular*. A few *prepositional pronouns* are here introduced in which aspirated letters occur.

EXERCISE II. Ċ.

Ċ *broad* has always a deep guttural sound. The word loċ, *lough*, as generally pronounced in Ireland, will afford an example.

Ċ *slender* has a smooth guttural sound, as in críċ, a country, pronounced nearly like *creegh*.

Ċ *slender* when *final* is pronounced very faintly, as in deiċ, ten. These sounds are best learned by ear, as they do not now exist in English. Sometimes the slender sound of ċ is almost exactly *h*.

aċt, but.	eaċ, a steed.
amaċ, out.	fiaċ, a raven.
asteaċ, in.	fiċe, twenty.
caoċ, blind.	fíor-ċara, a true friend
cloċ, a stone.	laoċ, a hero.
cloċaire, a stone-cutter	loċ, a lough, lake.
ċugam, to me, unto me.	luċ, a mouse.
deiċ, ten.	

agam, at (or with me). é, he, it.
agus, and. is, is.
beir, bring, take. ní, not.
cuir, put.

1. Laoċ agus eaċ. 2. Deiċ agus fiċe. 3. Tá an fiaċ duḃ. 4. Ní eaċ é aċt fiaċ. 5. Tá an loċ duḃ. 6. Ḃí an luċ caoċ. 7. Cuir an luċ amaċ. 8. Beir cloċ asteaċ ċugam. 9. Is cloċaire é. 10. Tá fíor-ċara agam.

---

1. A warrior and a steed. 2. Ten and twenty. 3. The raven is black. 4. Not a steed it (it is not a steed)[1] but a raven. 5. The lake is black. 6. The mouse was blind. 7. Put the mouse out. 8. Bring in a stone to me. 9. He is a stone-cutter.[1] 10. A true friend is with me (I have a true friend).

OBS.—Fíor-ċara is a compound word; fíor, *true*, and cara, *a friend*. See observations on preceding Exercise. There are some adjectives which occasionally come before the noun (and a few which always occur before it), and which are exceptions to the general rule (see observations, Exercise I., *First Book*); these usually form with the noun a compound word *as in the present example*.

The learner will refer to Exercise XIV., *First Book*, for an explanation of prepositions joined to pronouns. In this and the preceding Exercise we have Liḃ, from Le and siḃ; agaiḃ, from ag and siḃ; ċugam, from ċum and me; oraiḃ, from air and siḃ. ċugam is written and pronounced ċúġam in Munster.

[1] See observations on Exercises III. and IV. *First Book.*

EXERCISE III. Ḋ.

Ḋ *broad* sounds somewhat like *gh* soft, or *y* broad and guttural, as ꞅaoꞃ-ḋuine (ꞅaoꞃ, free, ꝺuine, a person), a freeman, pronounced nearly *saerghuine.*

Ḋ *slender* sounds exactly like *y* in *y*ear, as ꝼioꞃ-ḋiliꞅ (ꝼioꞃ, *true,* ꝺiliꞅ, *fond*), *sincere,* pronounced *feer-yeelish.*

Ḋ *final* is *silent.*

Ḋ in the body of a word (not a compound) is *silent.*

Ḋ in such words as buiḋe (*bwee*) and cꞃoiḋe *(cree)*, merely lengthens the sound of the preceding letters, and preserves the correct orthography, somewhat like *gh* in mi*gh*ty, thou*gh*, &c., in English.

Ḋ in the first syllable of a word, if preceded by a or o, sounds like *i* in v*i*e, or *ey* in *ey*e, as aḋaꞃc *(eyark)*, a horn. The exceptions to this rule are marked with an accent thus, áḋ, *luck* (pronounced *aw*).

áḋ, luck.
aḋaꞃc, a horn.
áḋmuꝺ, timber.
buiḋe, yellow.
cꞃoiḋe, a heart.
ꝼiaḋ, a deer.
ᵹaeḋiliᵹ, } Irish,
ᵹaeḋilᵹe, } Gaelic

ᵹꞃáḋ, love.
maꝺaḋ, } a dog.
maꝺꞃaḋ, }
ꞃaḋaꞃc, sight.
ꞃuaḋ, red
ꞅaoꞃ-ḋuine, a freeman.

beo, living, alive.
duine, a person.
geur, sharp.
i, she, her, it.
orraiḃ, on you.
saor, free, cheap.
so, this.
treun, brave.

1. Fiaḋ agus aḋarc. 2. Madaḋ ruaḋ agus eaċ buiḋe. 3. Fiaċ duḃ agus fiaḋ buiḋe. 4. Áḋmud buiḋe. 5. Áḋ agus gráḋ. 6. Tá an fiaḋ beo. 7. Is leaḃar Gaeḋilge é so. 8. Tá raḋarc geur agaiḃ. 9. Ḃí áḋ orraiḃ. 10. Tá croiḋe treun ag saor-ḋuine.

---

1. A deer and a horn. 2. A red dog and a yellow steed. 3. A (black) raven and a yellow deer. 4. Yellow timber. 5. Luck and love. 6. The deer is alive. 7. This is a Gaelic book. 8. (There) is sharp sight with you (ye have sharp sight). 9. Luck was on you (ye had luck). 10. (There) is a brave heart with a freeman (a freeman has a brave heart).

OBS.—The examples buiḋe, &c., given above, afford instances of the diphthongs oí and uí (with accent on í) which are very seldom used.

áḋmud is pronounced in Munster without the accent.

So is never employed after the noun without the article being employed before the noun. See note 2, page 10. *First Book.*

EXERCISE IV. Ḟ.

Ḟ is not sounded, but the vowel following it is very forcibly pronounced. Ḟ is never *final*, and never occurs in the middle of words except compounds

caoir-ḟeoil (sheep-flesh), mutton.
gearr-ḟiaḋ (*garrea*), a hare.
mairt-ḟeoil (beef-flesh), beef.
muic-ḟeoil (swine flesh) pork.
sean-ḟear (*shanar*), an old man.
treun-ḟear, a brave-man.

ag, at, or with.
caora, a sheep.
fear, a man.
feoil, flesh, meat.
mart, a beef.
muc, a pig.
sean, old.

1. Fiaḋ agus gearr-ḟiaḋ. 2. Sean-ḟear agus treun-ḟear. 3. Caora duḃ agus gearr-ḟiaḋ ruaḋ. 4. Caora agus caoir-ḟeoil. 5. Muc agus muic-ḟeoil. 6. Mart agus mairt-ḟeoil. 7. Gabar buiḋe agus gearr-ḟiaḋ. 8. Ḃí gearr-ḟiaḋ ag an sean-ḟear. 9. Luċ agus gearr-ḟiaḋ. 10. Mairt-ḟeoil agus muic-ḟeoil.

---

1. A deer and a hare. 2. An old man and a brave man. 3. A black sheep and a red hare. 4. A sheep and mutton. 5. A pig and pork. 6. A beef and beef. 7. A yellow goat and a hare. 8. A hare was with the old man (the old man had a hare). 9. A mouse and a hare. 10. Beef and pork.

EXERCISE V. Ġ.

Ġ *broad* and *slender*, sounds exactly like ḋ.

In the middle and end of words ġ is quiescent, but lengthens the preceding vowel.

Aġ, see rule for aḋ.

aġaiḋ (*eyee*), a face.	foiġiḋ, } patience.
amuiġ, outside.	foiġiḋe, }
astiġ, inside.	laoġ, a calf.
deaġ (*d-ya*), good.	riġ, a king.
foġluim, learn.	sóġ, pleasure.
	tír-ġráḋ, patriotism.

aca, with them. sí, she. tír, land, country.

1. Ḃí an laoġ buiḋe. 2. Tá sé astiġ. 3. Ḃí sí amuiġ. 4. Aġaiḋ agus croiḋe. 5. Tá deaġ-ríġ aca. 6. Tá tír-ġráḋ agaiḃ. 7. Foġluim Gaeḋilge. 8. Tír-ġráḋ agus foiġiḋ. 9. Ḃí áḋ agus sóġ orraiḃ. 10. Amuiġ agus astiġ.

---

1. The calf was yellow. 2. He is inside. 3. She was outside. 4. Face and heart. 5. A good king is to them (they have, &c.). 6. Patriotism is to you (you have, &c.). 7. Learn Irish. 8. Patriotism and patience. 9. Luck and pleasure were on you. 10. Outside and inside.

OBS.—Amaċ and asteaċ (see exercise on ċ) are used when motion to or from a place is implied; amuiġ and astiġ when the object is stationary either inside or outside.

In words like ríġ, the final aspirated letter serves merely to preserve a fixed spelling, like *gh* in hi*gh* or in althou*gh*.

EXERCISE VI. ṁ.

Ṁ *broad*, in the beginning of a word, is pronounced in the South like *v*, in the North and West like *w*. In the middle of words it is sounded very nasal.

Ṁ *slender* always sounds like *v*. When *final*, ṁ broad or slender is usually sounded like *v*. The only difference between the sounds of ḃ and ṁ (*both dotted*) is that ṁ is generally nasal.

aṁáin (*avawin*), only.
anaṁ, seldom.
árd-ṁeas, high regard.
daṁ, an ox.
fearaṁail (*farooil*), manly.
folaṁ, empty.
láṁ, a hand.
naoṁ, a saint.
seasṁaċ, firm.
seunṁar, prosperous.
talaṁ, earth.

air, on, on him.
an, whether,
aon, one.
árd, high.
meas, regard.
no, or, nor.
tirm, dry.

1. Láṁ láidir. 2. Aon láṁ aṁáin. 3. Ḃí an láṁ folaṁ. 4. Is anaṁ tá sé folaṁ. 5. An daṁ agus an tarḃ. 6. Ḃí árd-ṁeas air an naoṁ. 7. An folaṁ no lán é? 8. An talaṁ tirm. 9. Is seunṁar an duine é. 10. Is seasṁaċ agus is fearaṁail an cara.

1. A strong hand. 2. One hand only. 3. The hand was empty. 4. (It) is seldom it is empty. 5. The ox and the bull. 6. (There)

was high regard on the saint. 7. Whether empty or full it (is it empty or full)? 8. The dry earth. 9. It is prosperous the man he (he is a prosperous man). 10. He is a firm and manly friend.

Obs.—aṁail and ṁar are suffixes, like *al* in English, by which adjectives are formed from nouns.

EXERCISE VII. Ṗ.

Ṗ is exactly like *ph* or *f*.

ceud-ṗroinn, (*kadhe-frinn*), breakfast (first meal).
long-ṗort, a camp (long, a ship, hence a tent, because resembling a ship in form, and port).
mór-ṗian, great pain.
ull-ṗéist, a monster (ull, great, and péist), a great serpent.

ann, in it, therein.
ann sin, there, in that.
ann so, here, in this.
ann súd, there, yonder.
caoin, gentle.
long, a ship.
mór, great.
páisde, a child.
péist, a reptile.
pian pain.
port, a fort.
proinn, a dinner, a meal.
séire, a supper.

1. Péist agus ull-ṗéist. 2. Ull-ṗéist dubh. 3. Ḃí mór-ṗian orm. 4. Pian agus mór-ṗian. 5. Port agus long-ṗort. 6. Ḃí

Long-ḟoṗt agaiḃ ann. 7. Ppoinn agur ceuo-ṗpoinn. 8. Ppoinn agur réipe. 9. Cuip ceuo-ṗpoinn ann ro. 10. Caoin-ṗáirce.

1. A reptile and a monster. 2. A black monster. 3. Great pain was on me. 4. Pain, and a great pain. 5. A fort and a camp. 6. A camp was to you there (you had, &c.) 7. Dinner and breakfast. 8. Dinner and supper. 9. Put breakfast here. 10. A gentle child.

EXERCISE VIII. Ṡ.

Ṡ sounds exactly like *h*.

S is never aspirated *before* b, c, o, ƺ, m, p, c.

S aspirate never appears at the end of any word, or in the middle of any word except compounds.

árv-rcoil, a high school, a college.
mór-ṡeol, a mainsail.

ṡíor (*heeos*), below
ṡuar (*hooas*), above
tpom-ṡuan, a deep sleep.

aníor, up.
anuar, down.
fáƺ, leave.
fan, stay.
orm, on me.
rcoil, a school.

reol, a sail.
ríor, down (see obs.)
ruan, rest, sleep.
ruar, up (see obs.)
tar, come.
tpom, heavy.

1. Ḃí sé ṡuas. 2. Ḃí siḃ ṡíos. 3. Cuir suas é. 4. Cuir síos an leaḃar. 5. Tar anuas agus fan ann so ṡíos. 6. Beir aníos ċugam é agus fág ann so ṡuas é. 7. Ḃí scoil agus árd-scoil ann. 8. Seol agus mór-ṡeol. 9. Suan agus trom-ṡuan. 10. Ḃí trom-ṡuan orm.

---

1. He was above. 2. Ye were below. 3. Put it up. 4. Put down the book. 5. Come down (from above) and stay below here. 6. Bring it up (from below) to me and leave it above here. 7. (There) were a school and a college there. 8. A sail and a main-sail. 9. Rest and deep sleep. 10. (There) was a deep sleep on me.

OBS.—Motion from above is expressed by anuas, "down" (*from above*). Motion from below by aníos, "up" (*from below*). See Exercise XVIII., *First Book*. A state of rest *above* is expressed by ṡuas, "above;" a similar state below is expressed by ṡíos, "below" (*without motion*), as shown in above Exercise. Síos and suas (s not dotted) are used to imply motion up and down (active).

EXERCISE IX. Ṫ.

Ṫ also sounds like *h*.

It is faintly sounded *when final*, except when the following word begins with a vowel.

aṫair, a father.
bráṫair (*brawhir*), a brother.
flaiṫ, a prince.
go bráṫ, for ever: bráṫ literally signifies "judgment," and hence "go bráṫ," i.e. to (the day) of judgment, means "for ever."
liaṫ, gray.
maiṫ, good.
máṫair, a mother.
mór-ṫart, great thirst.
sruṫ, a stream.

ceann, a head.
ceann-tíre, a headland.
'Eire, Ireland.
gan, without.
siúr, a sister.
tart, thirst.
tinn, sick.

1. Aṫair maiṫ. 2. Gan aṫair no máṫair. 3. Siúr agus bráṫair. 4. Ḃí an bráṫair liaṫ. 5. Tá ḃur máṫair tinn. 6. Tá mór-ṫart orm. 7. Tá sruṫ ann so. 8. Ḃí ceann-tíre ann. 9. Éire go bráṫ. 10. Is flaiṫ seunṁar é.

---

1. A good father. 2. Without father or mother. 3. Sister and brother. 4. The brother was gray. 5. Your mother is sick. 6. A great thirst is on me (I am very thirsty). 7. (There) is a stream here. 8. There was a headland there. 9. Ireland for ever 10. He is a prosperous prince.

Obs.—bráṫair and siúr may be used for brother and sister in *religion* or as members of the same society. (See Exercise XI.) In Munster bráṫair and siúr are often used to signify cousins.

There is here an example of an exception to Rule regard-

ing aspiration of initial letter of second portion of a compound word. If the first part of the compound ends in d, t, s, l, n, the second part is not aspirated if its initial letter be d or t, as in the word "ceanntíre" in above Exercise.

EXERCISE X.

This Exercise contains examples of aspirated letters nearly silent in the body of words. In some words ḋ and ġ are inserted merely to keep apart, without violating euphony, vowels belonging to different syllables; otherwise such vowels would run into one syllable to avoid the hiatus that would result from their standing together uncombined. This insertion of adventitious letters is frequently used in the inflections of words.

áiriġṫe, special.
baoġal, danger.
buaḋairt, trouble.
buiḋeaċ, thankful.
buiḋeaċas, thanks, gratitude.
ceannuiḋe, a merchant.
criaḋaire, a labourer.
cróḋa, valiant.
gleoḋaċ, noisy, quarrelsome.
mé, I, me.
diot, off thee (*Idiom*, to thee).

1. Buiḋeaċas leat. 2. Tá mé buiḋeaċ ḋíot.[1] 3. Ḃí buaḋairt orm. 4. Ḃí sé gleoḋaċ. 5. Is cróḋa an laoċ é. 6. Tá baoġal ann so. 7. Is maiṫ an criaḋaire é. 8. Baoġal agus buaḋairt. 9. Buiḋeaċas áiriġṫe leat. 10. Ceannuiḋe agus criaḋaire.

[1] D in dam, duit, diot, &c., is generally aspirated when the preceding word ends in a vowel or aspirated consonant. See page 37.

1. Thanks with you. 2. I am thankful to you. 3. Trouble was on me. 4. He was quarrelsome. 5. He is a valiant warrior. 6. (There) is danger here. 7. He is a good labourer. 8. Danger and trouble. 9. Special thanks with you. 10. A merchant and a husbandman.

EXERCISE XI.

This Exercise contains a few more difficult words in which two aspirate letters come together.

caṫ-ḃárr (*cah-vaar*), a helmet (caṫ, a battle, bárr, top or head).
cloḋ-ḃuailte, printed (cloḋ, type, and buail, strike).
dearḃḃráṫair (*d-yrawhir*), a brother (dearḃ, real, and bráṫair, a brother), a real brother, as distinguished from a brother in religion or society.
dearḃṡiúr (*dyerehyure*), a sister, a real sister.
leaṫ-ṁarḃ, half dead (leaṫ and marḃ).
loḃṫa (*lov-ha*), rotten.
luaċṁar, precious.
luiḃ-ġort, a herb garden (luiḃ and gort).
naoṁṫa, holy.
neaṁṫairḃeaċ (*nye-harvagh*), unprofitable (neaṁ, *un*, and tairḃeaċ).
saiḋḃir (*sy-vir*), rich, fertile.
uḃall-ġort, an orchard, i.e., an apple garden (uḃall and gort).

bárr, top.
buail, strike.
caṫ, a battle.
clóḋ, type, a nail.
dearḃ, real.
duine, a man, a person.
gort, a garden, a field.
leaṫ, half.
lúbṫa, looped, bent.
luiḃ, a herb, a plant.
marḃ, dead.
neaṁ (*un, in*), not (negative particle).
tairḃeaċ, profitable.
uḃall, an apple.

1. Ḃí sé lúbṫa. 2. Ḃí sé loḃṫa. 3. Ḃí sí leaṫṁarḃ. 4. Duine naoṁṫa. 5. Leaḃar luaċṁar. 6. Leaḃar clóḋḃuailte. 7. Uḃall maiṫ agus uḃall-ġort saiḋḃir. 8. Uḃall-ġort agus luiḃ-ġort neaṁ-ṫairḃeaċ. 9. Ḃí caṫ-ḃárr air an laoċ. 10. Dearḃṡiúr agus dearḃráṫair.

---

1. It was looped. 2. It was rotten. 3. She was half dead. 4. A holy man. 5. A precious book. 6. A printed book. 7. A good apple and a rich orchard. 8. An orchard and an unprofitable herb garden. 9. (There) was a helmet on the warrior. 10. A (real) sister and brother.

OBS.—A few other compounds are here shown. The learner will, with little difficulty, be able to pronounce them by attending to the foregoing Rules and Exercises on aspirates final and initial. The aspirate letters, though in some cases quiescent, or nearly so, are retained in spelling, since, if rejected, the etymology of the word would be lost, and the orthography unsettled and without rule.

EXERCISE XII.

THE NUMERALS UP TO TEN.

Cardinal.	*Ordinal.*
aon, one.	ċeud, aonṁaḋ, first.
dó, ḋá, two.	dara, second.
trí, three.	treas, third.
ceaṫair, ceiṫre, four.	ceaṫraṁaḋ, fourth.
cúig, five.	cúigeaḋ, fifth.
sé, six.	seiseaḋ, sixth.
seaċt, seven.	seaċtṁaḋ, seventh.
oċt, eight.	oċtṁaḋ, eighth.
naoi, nine.	naoṁaḋ, ninth.
deiċ, ten.	deaċṁaḋ, tenth.

ba, cows (*plu.* of bó).
bean, a woman.
bó, a cow.
bróg, a shoe.
bróga, shoes.
cos, a foot.

lá, a day
mná, women (*plu.* of bean).
ráin, a spade (*dat.*)
rán, a spade.
sin, that.

1. Aon lá. 2. Sin é an dó. 3. An dá ráin. 4. Trí bróga. 5. Ceaṫair agus cúig. 6. Ceiṫre mná. 7. Na cúig ba. 8. An ċeud leaḃar. 9. An dara cos. 10. An treas lá.

---

1. One day. 2. That is (the) two. 3. The two spades. 4. Three shoes. 5. Four and five. 6. Four women. 7. The five cows. 8. The first book. 9. The second foot 10. The third day.

OBS.—Dó and ceaṫair are used without a noun.

Dá and ceiṫre precede and qualify nouns.

Dá requires the article and noun in the *singular* number if masc. *nominative*, if fem. *dative*, as in example 3; but the adjective which qualifies it is plural. The other numbers given above take the plural, except, of course, aon.

When cardinal numbers are used *without* a noun they require the article to be expressed *except in counting.*

All ordinal numbers require the article.

The c in ċeud, first, is aspirated.

The d in ḋá, two, is often aspirated, chiefly when the preceding word ends in a vowel or aspirated consonant, or when ḋá is the first word of a sentence.

EXERCISE XIII.

THE NUMERALS FROM ELEVEN TO TWENTY.

aon-deug, eleven.	aonṁaḋ-deug, eleventh.
dó-ḋeug or dá-deug, twelve.	dara-deug, twelfth.
	treas-deug, thirteenth.
trí-deug, thirteen.	ceaṫraṁaḋ-deug, fourteenth.
ceaṫair-deug, or ceiṫre-deug, fourteen.	cúigeaḋ-deug, fifteenth.
	seiseaḋ-deug, sixteenth.
cúig-deug, fifteen.	seaċtṁaḋ-deug, seventeenth.
sé-deug, sixteen.	
seaċt-deug, seventeen.	oċtṁaḋ-deug, eighteenth.
oċt-deug, eighteen.	naoṁaḋ-deug, nineteenth.
naoi-deug, nineteen.	
fiċe, twenty.	fiċeaḋ, twentieth.

ál, a brood. eun, a bird. mí, a month.

1. Aon lá deug. 2. Dá lá deug. 3. An ceaṫair-deug. 4. An cúigeaḋ mí deug. 5. Fiċe cos. 6. An fiċeaḋ fear. 7. An dá eun agus an tríos ál. 8. An cúigeaḋ lá deug agus an fiċeaḋ mí. 9. Deiċ mná agus fiċe fear. 10. An fiċe fear.

---

1. Eleven days. 2. Twelve days. 3. (The) fourteen. 4. The fifteenth month. 5. Twenty feet. 6. The twentieth man. 7. The two birds and the third brood. 8. The fifteenth day and the twentieth month. 9. Ten women and twenty men 10. The twenty men.

OBS.—Deug (for deiċ) is equivalent to the English "teen" (from ten). When a number greater than ten, composed of a simple numeral and deug is expressed, the noun is placed between the number and deug as above.

Fiċe, and all the multiples of deiċ, take the noun in the singular number.

EXERCISE XIV.

The following sentences contain only words previously used, and will form a simple and useful Exercise on the mutable letters and their sounds, as shown in the foregoing Exercises. A translation is unnecessary. All the words used are given at the end of the book.

aċt, but. | má, if.
agat, at thee. | sparán, a purse.
iad, they, them.

A

1. Bi an daṁ agus an fiaḋ ruaḋ.
2. Bi an madaḋ ruaḋ, agus an luċ liaṫ.
3. Bi an dá eun buiḋe agus an fiaċ dub.
4. Ḋá laoġ agus fiċe gearrḟiaḋ.
5. Aon ullṗéist aṁáin agus péist dub.
6. Muc agus mart, daṁ agus tarb.
7. Bi caoir-ḟeoil mairt-ḟeoil agus muic-ḟeoil agaib.
8. Bi gabar agaib ann sin, agus laoġ buiḋe.
9. Míle buiḋeaċas leat, agus áḋ agus sóġ ort.
10. Bi sib buiḋeaċ ḋiom.

B

1. Cuir an madaḋ amaċ.
2. Bi bur leanb astiġ, agus bi suan air.
3. Beir na bróga asteaċ ċugam ann so.
4. Bi sé amuiġ, agus bi mór-ṗian air.
5. Bi an sean-ḟear liaṫ.
6. Bi mór-ṫart orm, agus bi trom-ḟuan air.
7. Bi an fear garb, agus bi caṫ-bárr air.
8. Is anaṁ bi sé air scoil, aċt tá sé air árd-scoil anois.
9. Is luib-ġort neaṁṫairbeaċ é, aċt is uball-ġort saidbir é.
10. Bi port agus longṗort agaib.

C

1. Cuir suas an leaḃar cloḋ-ḃuailte.
2. Tá baoġal agus buaḋairt ann so ṡíos.
3. Beir síos fiċe aḋarc, agus fág fiċe caṫ-ḃárr ṡuas.
4. Tar anuas ċugam, agus fan ann so ṡíos.
5. Beir aníos ċugam na bróga agus fág ṡuas iad.
6. Ḃí an láṁ lán, aċt ḃí an sparán follaṁ.
7. Ḃí an leaḃar naoṁṫa, luaċṁar, agus ḃí árd-ṁeas air.
8. Ḃí an leanḃ gleoḋaċ, agus ḃí an aḋarc lúbṫa.
9. Ḃí an cloċaire caoċ, agus an ceannuiḋe leaṫ-ṁarḃ.
10. Ḃí foiġid agus gráḋ ag an naoṁ

D

1. An é an dó, no an ceaṫair, no an cúig?
2. Deiċ mná, ḋá eaċ deug agus fiċe caora.
3. Ḃí trí míle eaċ ann súd agus cúig céad laoċ.
4. An dara lá deug agus an fiċeaḋ mí.
5. Ḃí naoi mná agus ḋá leanḃ deug ann.
6. Ḃí an deaċṁaḋ cloċ agaiḃ.
7. Ḃí ceiṫre bróga agaiḃ.
8. Aḋmuḋ lobṫa agus uball maiṫ.

9. Tá raḋarc geur maiṫ againn.
10. Ḃí croiḋe cróḋa agus agaiḋ fearaṁail ag an laoċ.

E

1. Aṫair agus máṫair, dearḃṡiúr agus dearḃráṫair.
2. Dearḃráṫair agus bráṫair, dearḃṡiúr agus siúr.
3. Ceud-ṗroinn agus proinn agus féire.
4. Ḃí an talaṁ maiṫ agus ḃí an cruaḋaire seunṁar.
5. Ḃí an deaġ-ríġ sean agus ḃí an flaiṫ cróḋa.
6. Tá aon loċ deug agus fiċe sruṫ agus ceann-tíre annsin.
7. Tá fíor-ċara feasṁaċ (agus) fíor-ḃuan agam.
8. Treun-ḟear agus saor-ḋuine.
9. Má tá tír-ġráḋ agat, fóġluim Gaeḋilge
10. 'Eire go bráṫ.

SECTION II.

Euphony is the basis on which the affected sounds of the mutable consonants rest. In order to prevent the confusion which would arise from letters being changed in sound according to the ideas of euphony prevailing in different districts and even among different

individuals, it is clear that the changes of these letters, and the positions in which they suffer change, must be regulated by some system. In showing the secondary sounds of these letters in the preceding exercises, we merely used the aspirated letters in words to which they essentially belong, and where they may be said in some sense to fill the place of additional letters like *v*, *w*, &c. We now come to great of them in cases where the initial letter, which in one instance has its natural sound, an another instance changes that sound into a kindred one (as b into *v*), when influenced by certain parts of speech expressed or understood before it. The system which Irish grammarians have laid down for the regulation of these changes is contained in the following rules, which, although belonging to Grammar proper, are here given in order that the learner may fully understand this subject.

In the succeeding Exercises some inflected forms of nouns and verbs will be met with, but we shall not here enter upon declension or conjugation. All such forms will be explained as they occur; but to enter fully into the rules regarding them would, at this stage, be premature. The rules regarding gender are also held over, but the gender of each word is shown in the vocabulary at the end of the book.

RULES FOR ASPIRATION.

RULE I.

THE Article an, *the*, causes aspiration of the initial consonant (if aspirable) of *feminine* nouns in the nominative and accusative cases; as bean, a woman, an ḃean, the woman.

EXERCISE I.

Examples of Feminine Nouns as influenced by the Article.

an ḃean, the woman.
an ḃain-ḟeis, the wedding.
an ḃeaṫa, the life.
an ḃliaḋain, the year.
an ḃó, the cow.
an ċaṫair, the city.
an ċloċ, the stone.
an ċolann, the body.
an ḟairge, the sea.
an ḟuinneog, the window.
an ġaoṫ, the wind.
an ṁaidin, the morning.
an ṁaiġdean, the maiden.
an ṁáṫair, the mother.
an ṁin, the meal.
an ṗóg, the kiss.
an ṗroinn, the dinner.

EXERCISE II.

aosda, aged.
caiṫ, eat, spend.
dearg, red.
glac, take, receive.
láidir, strong.
min, fine.

1. Tá an ḃean aosda. 2. Is maiṫ an ḃliaḋain í so. 3. Tá an ḃó dearg. 4. Ḃí an

ċaṫair mór. 5. Tá an ċloċ luaċmar. 6. Tá an ḟairge láidir. 7. Tá an ġaoṫ garḃ. 8. Tá an ṁin mín. 9. Tá an ṁaidin breaġ. 10. Caiṫ an ṗroinn.

---

1. The woman is aged. 2. This is a good year. 3. The cow is red. 4. The city was large. 5. The stone is precious. 6. The sea is strong. 7. The wind is rough. 8. The meal is fine. 9. The morning is fine. 10. Eat the dinner.

Obs.—Feminine nouns beginning with d or t are not influenced by the article, as an teine *the fire*, the sound of n in an being sufficiently euphonius with these letters. Beginning with s, they are not aspirated, but suffer a change which will be explained when treating of Eclipsis.

The learner will remember that s before b, c, d, g, m, p, t, cannot be aspirated, as an speal, *the scythe.*

RULE II.

The article causes aspiration of the initial consonant (if aspirable) of *masculine* nouns in the genitive case singular; an baile, the town, an ḃaile, of the town.

bárd, a bard.	fear, a man.
buaċaill, a cowboy.	fíon, wine.
capall, a horse.	focal, a word.
caṫ, a battle.	manaċ, a monk.
clár, a table.	pobal, a people

EXERCISE III.

Examples of genitive case of Masculine Noun as influenced by the Article.

an ḃaile, of the town.
an ḃáird, of the bard.
an ḃuaċalla, of the cowboy.
an ċapaill, of the horse.
an ċaṫa, of the battle.
an ċiste, of the chest.
an ċláir, of the table.
an ḟíona, of the wine.
an ḟir, of the man.
an ḟocail, of the word.
an ġnó, of the work.
an ġadaiḋe, of the thief.
an ṁála, of the bag.
an ṁanaiġ of the monk.
an ṗobail, of the people.

EXERCISE IV.

cleas, craft.
dorn, a fist.
glas, a lock.
lán, the full.
log, a hollow.
mac, a son.
ór, gold.
sráid, a street.
teaċ, a house.

1 Sráid an ḃaile. 2. Mac an ḃáird. 3. Dorn an ḃuaċalla. 4. Log an ċaṫa. 5. Glas an ċiste. 6. Cos an ḟir. 7. Cleas an ġadaiḋe. 8. Lán an ṁála. 9. Teaċ an ṁanaiġ. 10. 'Ór an ṗobail.

---

1. (The) street of the town. 2. (The) Son of the bard. 3. (The) Fist of the cowboy.

NOTE.—Where one noun follows and depends on another going before, the Article cannot be expressed in Irish before the first noun, even though the second does not admit it. This does not apply in respect of compound nouns, even where the second portion of the word is in the genitive case.

4. (The) Hollow of the battle. 5 (The) Lock of the chest. 6. (The) Foot of the man. 7. (The) Craft of the thief. 8. (The) Full of the bag. 9. (The) House of the monk. 10. (The) Gold of the people.

OBS.—Nouns beginning with ᴅ, ᴛ or ꞅ, are exceptions. (See observations on Rule I.)

RULE III.

COMPOUND WORDS.

In compound words, no matter from what parts of speech they are formed, the initial letter of the second part is aspirated, if it be of the aspirable class. Some examples have been already shown in preceding Exercises.*

EXERCISE V.

Examples of Compound Words.

cloᵹ-ṫeaċ, a bell-house.
ᴅeaᵹ-ḋuine, a good-man.
ꞅaol-ċú, a wolf (*wild-dog*).
ꝼíoꞃ-ḃuan, steadfast.
ꝼíoꞃ-ḋílꞅ, sincere.
laoiᵹ-ꝼ̇eoil, veal (*calf-flesh*).
ꞅean-ḃean, an old woman.

* See Obs. at end of this Exercise.

áṗᴅ-ṗíġ, a monarch, a high-king.
bain-ṗioġan,[1] a queen (i.e., *a woman-king*).
bain-ṫiġeaṗna, a lady (i.e., *a woman-lord*).
buan-ṡaoġalaċ, long-lived.
buan-ṡeaṡṁaċ, persevering (*lasting-firm*).

EXERCISE VI.

áṗṡa, ancient.
Éiṗeann, of Ireland (genitive of Éiṗe).
uaṡal, noble.

1. An ṗíġ agus an bain-ṗioġan. 2. Áṗᴅ-ṗíġ agus bain-ṫiġeaṗna. 3. Bain-ṗioġan Éiṗeann. 4. An ṡaol-ċú agus an ġeaṗṗ-ḟiaḋ. 5. Deaġ-ḋuine naoṁṫa. 6. Tíṗ-ġṗáḋ buan-ṡeaṡṁaċ. 7. Ḃí an ḟlaiṫ buan-ṡaoġalaċ. 8. Clog-ṫeaċ áṗṡa. 9. Tá an bain-ṫiġeaṗna uaṡal. 10. Tá an ḋeaġ-ḋuine ṡaiḋḃiṗ.

---

1. The king and the queen. 2. A monarch and a lady. 3. Queen of Ireland. 4. The wolf and the hare. 5. A holy good man. 6. Persevering patriotism. 7. The prince was long-lived. 8. An ancient bell-house. 9. The lady is noble. 10. The good man is rich.

OBS.—When the first part of a compound ends in ᴅ, ṫ, ṡ, l, or n, and the second begins with ᴅ or ṫ, the latter is not aspirated. This Rule is entirely based on Euphony. Practice is the best guide to show when the aspirate is required to make the two words unite smoothly.

[1] Ban is a feminine prefix. It is spelled bain when the following vowel is slender.

Exercise VII.

Where the latter part of the compound word is in the genitive case no aspiration takes place. Several instances occurred in the *First Book*, and an Exercise is now given on words of this kind.

aill, a cliff.
árd, high, loud.
ceol, music.
cogaḋ, war.
donn, brown.
fios, knowledge.
gail, vapour.
glic, wise.
iaran, iron.
muir, sea.
teine, fire.
uisge, water.

cú-mara (dog of the sea), a sea-dog.
fear-ceoil (man of music), a musician.
fear-feasa (man of knowledge), a seer, a wizard.
laog-mara (calf of the sea), a seal.
long-cogaiḋ, a ship of war.
long-gaile, (boat of vapour), a steamboat.
obair-teine (work of fire), a fire work.
bóṫar-iarain (road of iron), a railroad.
mac-alla (son of the cliff), an echo.
obair-uisge (work of water), a water work.

1. Tá an bóṫar-iarain ann so anoir. 2. Ḃí an long-gaile lán. 3. Tá an long-cogaiḋ folaṁ. 4. Ḃí an fear-feasa glic. 5. An fear-ceoil agus an fear-feasa. 6. Obair-teine agus obair-uisge. 7. Ḃí an laog-mara donn. 8. An long-cogaiḋ agus an long-gaile. 9. Ḃí an mac-alla árd. 10. Cú-mara duḃ

1. The railroad is here now. 2. The steamboat was full. 3. The man-of-war is empty. 4. The seer was wise. 5. The musician and the seer. 6. A fire-work and a water-work 7. The seal was brown. 8. The man-of-war and the steamboat. 9. The echo was loud (high). 10. A black sea-dog.

RULE IV.

PROPER NAMES.

When the latter of two nouns is a proper name in the genitive case it suffers aspiration, if the article be not expressed.

Exercise VIII.

aimsir, time.
árdeaspog, an archbishop.
Bríġid, Brigid.
Bríġde, of Brigid.
Caitilín, Catherine.
Corcaċ, Cork.
Corcaiġe, of Cork.
ingean, a daughter.
Máire, Mary.
Miċeál, Michael.

Miċil, of Michael.
muintir, people.
Pádraic, Patrick.
Peadar, Peter.
Peadair, of Peter.
Portláirge, Waterford.
súil, an eye.
Tomás, Thomas.
Tomáis, of Thomas.
Tuam, Tuam.
Tuama, of Tuam

Examples.

1. Árdeaspog Ṫuama. 2. Aimsir Ṗádraic. 3. Ingean Ṫomáis. 4. Bean Ṁiċil. 5. Muintir Ċorcaiġe. 6. Mac Ṁáire. 7. Teaċ Ċaitilín. 8. Súil Ḃrigde. 9. Caṫair Ṗortláirge. 10. Capall Ṗeadair.

---

1. Archbishop of Tuam. 2. (The) time of Patrick. 3. Thomas's daughter. 4. Michael's wife. 5. (The) people of Cork. 6. Mary's son. 7. Catherine's house. 8. Brigid's eye. 9. (The) City of Waterford. 10. Peter's horse.

EXERCISE IX.

Exception.

Family names following "o" or "ua" (descendant), and "mac" (son), though *always* in the genitive case, do not suffer aspiration, but after "ní" (daughter), they do.

OBS.—1. But these names suffer aspiration when "mac" means literally a "*son*," and "ua," an actual "*grandson*," and not a descendant, as a member of a clan.

2. Also these names are aspirated when they follow the genitive case of these prefixes (uí of a descendant, mic of a son. The following Exercise shows these peculiarities.

3. These names are aspirated when they follow the genitive case of the prefix maol, often used after "o" in family names, as O'Maoil Ḃrendain, or giolla after Mac, as Mac Giolla Ṗádraic. Maol here signifies a *votary*, and giolla a *disciple*, thus "the descendant of the votary of Brendan," or the "son of the disciple of Patrick."

Brian, Brian.
Briain, of Brian
Dóṁnall, Daniel.
Dóṁnaill, of Daniel.
Tadg, Teig, Thaddeus.
Taidg, of Teig

1. Tomás mac Ṫaidg. 2. Tomás mac Taidg. 3. Pádraic ua Briain. 4. Pádraic O'Briain. 5. Dóṁnall O'Connaill. 6. Mac Ḋóṁnaill Uí Ċonnaill. 7. Tomás O'Gormain. 8. Bean Ṫomáis Uí Ġormain. 9. Máire Ní Briain. 10. Ingean Ṁáire Ní Briain.

---

1. Thomas, son of Teig (Rule IV. and Obs. 1). 2. Thomas Mac Teig (excep.). 3. Patrick, grandson of Brian (Rule IV. and Obs. 1); 4. Patrick O'Brien (exception). 5. Daniel O'Connell (exception). 6. Son of (Rule IV.) Daniel O'Connell (Obs. 2). 7. Thomas O'Gorman. 8. Wife of (Rule IV.) Thomas O'Gorman. 9. Mary OBrien ("ní" see exception). 10. Daughter of (Rule IV.) Mary O'Brien.

OBS.—1. The learner has here some examples of family names. The prefix "O" or "ua" signifies—1st, a "*grandson*" (as in Example 3, above); 2nd, a "*descendant*," or member of a family claiming a common ancestor (as in Examples 4 and 5). Mac signifies a "*son*," and is also prefixed to the name of an ancestor to form a family name. It follows the same rules as "ua."

2. "ua" and "mac" being the prefixes for names of males, "ní" (contracted for "ingean," a "daughter" is used for female names, since it is clear we could not say Máire Mac Cartaiġ (i.e. *son* of Cartaċ) though used ignorantly in English.

RULE V.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives beginning with mutable consonants and agreeing with the nouns which they qualify are aspirated in the following instances:

1st, In the nominative and accusative singular *feminine*.

2nd, In the genitive singular *masculine*.

3rd, In the vocative singular of both genders, and in the dative.

EXERCISE X.

Examples of First Instance.

aill ġeal, a white cliff.
bó ḃán, a white cow.
bróg ḟairsing, a wide shoe.
cos ḟada, a long foot.
cuisle ḋearg, a red vein.
dair ġarḃ, a rugged oak.
driseog ġlas, a green brier.
feoil ṁaiṫ, good meat.
fuinneog ḟosgailte, an open window.
léim ṁór, a great leap
maidin ḃreáġ, a fine morning.
sgian ġéur, a sharp knife.
tír ḟeunṁar, a prosperous country.

EXERCISE XI.

1. An ḟeoil ṁaiṫ. 2. An ċos ḟada ṁór.
3. An ḃróg ḟairsing. 4. An ḋair ġarḃ.

5. An[1] sgian ġéar. 6. An ḃó ḋuḃ. 7. Is maidin áluinn ḃreáġ í. 8. Tír ṡaiḋḃir ṡeunṁar. 9. Aill ġeal ṁór. 10. Tá fuinneog ḟosgailte ann.

---

1. The good meat. 2. The long big foot. 3. The wide shoe. 4. The rough oak. 5. The sharp knife. 6. The black cow. 7. It is a beautiful fine morning. 8. A rich prosperous country. 9. A great white cliff. 10. (There) is an open window there.

Obs.—d and t are excepted if the noun ends in n, and sometimes before a broad vowel.

The adjective is seldom aspirated in the plural.

For the sake of Euphony the "d" in "dam," "duit," and other prepositional pronouns, is generally aspirated whenever the preceding word ends in a vowel or an aspirated consonant.—See note, page 17.

Exercise XII.

bán, white.	cat, a cat.
beo, } living.	ceol, music.
bí, (*gen.*) } living.	fuar, cold.
breac, speckled.	mór, large.

Examples of Second Instance.

baile ṁóir, of a large town.
cait ḃric, of a speckled cat.
capaill ḃáin, of a white horse.
ceoil ḃinn, of harmonious music.
duille ṁóir, of a large leaf.

[1] See Rule I., and Obs. on d and t, and s be page 28

duine ḋona, of an unfortunate man.
duine ḟona, of a fortunate man.
fáinne ḃuiḋe, of a yellow ring.
fíona ḋeirg, of red wine.
fir ḃí, of a living man.
fir ṁóir, of a big man.
scoláire ċliste, of an expert scholar.
tíġearna ċróḋa, of a valiant chieftain.
tobair ḟuair, of a cold well.
uisge ṁilis, of sweet water.

Exercise XIII.

blas, taste.
ceann, a head.
cluas, an ear.
eolas, knowledge.
sráid, a street.
srian, a bridle.

1. Sráid an ḃaile ṁóir. 2. Cluas capaill ḃáin. 3. Leanḃ an fir ṁóir. 4. Eolas an scoláire ċliste. 5. Fuaim an ċeoil ḃinn. 6. Blas uisge ṁilis. 7. Ceann an duine ṁóir. 8. Uisge tobair ḟuair. 9. Ád an duine ḋona. 10. Sóġ an duine ḟona.

---

1. The (street) of the large town. 2. (The) ear of a white horse. 3. (The) child of the big man. 4. (The) knowledge of the expert scholar. 5. (The) sound of the harmonious music. 6. (The) taste of sweet water. 7. (The) head of the big man. 8. Water of a cold well. 9. The luck of the unfortunate man. 10. (The) pleasure of the fortunate man.

Exercises on the *third* instance of this Rule, nouns and adjectives aspirated in the *dative*, are held over till we come to treat of the influence of prepositions (Rule XII., page 59), which are always used with that case. Exercises on nouns and adjectives aspirated in the *vocative* are held over till we treat of the sign of that case under interjections (Rule XIII., page 61).

NOTE.—The nominative plural masculine of adjectives is often aspirated when the preceding noun ends in a consonant.

Examples.

fir ṁóra, big men.
focail ċaoṁa, gentle words.
leinḃ ḟlána, healthy children.
urláir ṫiorma, dry floors.

RULE VI.

The following numeral adjectives cause aspiration, viz. :—The cardinal numbers aon (one), and dá (two), and their compounds, and the ordinal numbers ċeud, treas

EXERCISE XIV.

1. An ċeud ḟear. 2. Dá ḟáinne. 3. Aon ṗáisde deug. 4. An ċeud ḃliaḋain. 5. Dá ḟear deug. 6. Aon ċapall deug. 7. An treas ṁí deug. 8. Dá ḟear agus deiċ mná.

9. Aon ṁac deug. 10. An ċeud ḟear agus an treas bean.

---

1. The first man. 2. Two rings. 3. Eleven children. 4. The first year. 5. Twelve men 6. Eleven horses. 7. The thirteenth month. 8. Two men and ten women. 9. Eleven sons. 10. The first man and the third woman.

The learner will refer to Exercise XII. (Section I.), on the numbers. Aon does not aspirate before d or t. (See Obs. on Rule I.).

RULE VII.

PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns, mo (my), do (thy), a (his), cause aspiration of the initial consonants (if aspirable) of the nouns before which they are placed.

Exercise XV.

Examples.

a ḃráṫair, his brother. a ṁuintir, his people.
mo ċuisle, my pulse. do ṗáiste, thy child.
a ḋorn, his fist. do ṡrón, thy nose.
a ḟearann, his field. mo ṫeanga, my tongue.
a ḟuil, his blood. mo ṫír, my country.
do ṁáṫair, thy mother.

Exercise XVI.

When mo and do are followed by a vowel the o is omitted, and an apostrophe inserted to mark its absence, also before the letter ḟ, as m' aṫair, my father; m' ḟuil, my blood.

dúnta, shut. óg, young.
ionmuin, dear. slán, well, healthy.

1. Mo ḃráṫair ionṁuin. 2. Tá m' aṫair slán. 3. Ḃí m' ḟuil dearg. 4. Tá a ḋorn dúnta. 5. Do ṗáisde óg. 6. Ḃí a ṁuintir saiḋbir. 7. Mo ṫír agus mo ṁuintir. 8. A aṫair agus a ṁáṫair. 9. Ḃí mo ṗáisde astiġ aċt ḃí do ḃráṫair amuiġ. 10. Mo ċuisle agus mo ġráḋ.

---

1. My dear brother. 2. My father is well. 3. My blood was red. 4. His fist is shut. 5. Thy young child. 6. His people were rich. 7. My country and my people. 8. His father and his mother. 9. My child was in but your brother was outside. 10. My pulse and my love.

A (her) causes no change, except before vowels, as will be shown in Rules of Eclipsis. A (their), ar (our), and ḃur (your), will also be treated of under Eclipsis.

For aspiration with relative pronoun, see Rule X., page 46.

RULE VIII.

VERBS.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated in the infinitive mood by the particles do or a.

Exercise XVII.

Examples.

do or a, ḃualaḋ, to strike.
do or a, ċosg, to check.
do or a, ċur, to put.
do or a, ḋeunaḋ, to do.
do or a, ḋúnaḋ, to shut.
do or a, ḟógraḋ, to warn.
do or a, ḟulang, to suffer.
do or a, ġaḃáil, to take.
do or a, ġuiḋe, to pray.
do or a, ṁarṫain, to live.
do or a, ṗósaḋ, to marry.
do or a, ṡeaċnaḋ, to shun.
do or a, ṡiúḃal, to walk.
do or a, ṫaḃairt, to give.

Exercise XVIII.

dorus, a door.
go maiṫ, well.
go trom, heavily.
peacaḋ, sin.
sgrios, ravage.
toil, will.

1. Buiḋeaċas do ṫaḃairt. 2. Do ṫoil a ḋeunaḋ. 3. Sean-ḟear a ṗósaḋ. 4. An madaḋ a ċur amaċ. 5. An tír do[1] sgrios. 6. Peacaḋ a ṡeacnaḋ. 7. An gadaiḋe a ġaḃáil.

[1] The learner will remember the rules about s in Exercise III., Section I.

8. An fear a bualað go[1] trom. 9. Pian a ḟulang. 10. An doras a ḋúnað.

---

1. To give thanks. 2. Thy will to do. 3. To marry an old man. 4. To put out the dog. 5. To ravage the country. 6. To shun sin. 7. To take the thief. 8. To strike the man heavily. 9. To suffer pain. 10. To shut the door.

RULE IX.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated in the perfect tense, indicative mood, active voice, and in the conditional mood of both voices. The particle do is generally placed before the verb in such instances; ro is also used chiefly in composition with other particles as in gur, ná'r, &c.

EXERCISE XIX.

Examples of do.

do ḃiḋeas, I was.
do ḃí mé, I was.
do ḃíodar, they were.
do ḃuailfinn, I would strike.
do ċeannuiġ sib, ye bought.
do ḋún sé, he shut.
d' ḟóġluim sé, he learned.
do ġráḋuiġ sé, he loved.

[1] The learner will remember that go before an adjective forms an adverb. See observations at foot of Exercise XIV., *First Book.*

do ṁaiṫ sé, he forgave.
do ṗóg sé, he kissed.
do ṡiúḃalfainn, I would walk.
do ṫangadar, they came.
do ṫiocfá, thou wouldst come.
do ṫug sé, he gave.

Exercise XX.

airgiod, silver, money. leat, with thee.
dóiḃ, to them. ṫú, thee.

1. Do ṗóg sé é. 2. Do ṁaiṫ sé dóiḃ. 3. Do ṫangadar annsin. 4. Ṡiúḃalfainn leat. 5. Ṫug sé airgiod dóiḃ. 6. Do ṫiocfá annso. 7. Do ġráḋuiġ sé a ṫír. 8. D' ḟoġluim sé Gaeḋilig. 9. Do ċeannuiġ siḃ leaḃar. 10. Do ḃuailfinn ṫú.

---

1. He kissed him. 2. He forgave (to) them. 3. They came there. 4. I would walk with thee. 5. He gave money to them. 6. Thou wouldst come here. 7. He loved his country. 8. He learned Irish. 9. Ye bought a book. 10. I would strike thee.

Obs.—When the pronoun is expressed as in the above instance, do ḃí mé, and in all the Examples hitherto used in these books, the verb is in the analytic form of conjugation and does not change in person or number. When the pronoun is not expressed, but is included in the form of a verb, as in the above instance, do ṫangadar, the verb is in the synthetic form, and changes in person and number. This remark is made here to account for the verbs hitherto used not having changed in person or number.

The sign ꝺ is often omitted, as in some of the above Examples. Ṫú (c dotted) is the accusative case of tú (thou); é of sé, he; inn of sinn, we; iḃ of siḃ, you, iad of siad, they. These forms are often used as nominatives with the verb is. See Obs., page 17, *First Book*.

EXERCISE XXI.

Examples of ro.

Ro enters into the composition of the following particles which precede the perfect tense of verbs. It causes aspiration of the initial following it.

ar, whether (in past time), compounded of an and ro.

gur, that (in past time), compounded of go and ro.

munar, unless (in past time), compounded of muna and ro.

ná'r—naċar, which not—that not (in time past), compounded of naċ and ro.

naċar (interrogative), naċ and ar, did not, whether not.

níor, not (in past time) compounded of ní and ro.

ar ḃuail mé (whether) struck I.

gur ḃuail tú, that you struck.

munar ḃuail sé, if he did not strike (unless he struck).

naċar ḃuail sinn } that we did not strike.
na'r ḃuailiḋ sinn } that we may not strike.

EXERCISE XXII.

an té, he who. ḟoillriġeas, I showed.
beannuiġ, bless. scuir, cease.
ḃuaileas, I struck. ṫainic, came.

1. Ar ḃuaileas? 2. Níor ṫainic sé. 3. Munar ḟoillriġeas. 4. Ar ḃuail tú é? 5. Níor ḃeannuiġ tú mé. 6. Níor scuir sinn. 7. An doras naċar ḋún mé. 8. Leaḃar naċar ṫug sé. 9. An té naċar ġráḋuiġ mé. 10. Ná'r ċuiriḋ sé síos é.

---

1. Did I strike? 2. He came not. 3. If I have not shown. 4. Did you strike him? 5. You did not bless me. 6. We did not cease. 7. The door which I did not shut. 8. A book which he did not give. 9. He whom (the individual) I did not love. 10. That he may not put it down.

RULE X.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated after ní, no, not; má, if; mar, as; sul, before; and after the relative pronoun a, who, which (sometimes do), whether expressed or understood.

NOTE.—The relative pronoun a causes eclipsis (see page 63. when a preposition goes before it, but in the perfect tense the participle ro is joined to it, and aspiration takes place (even with a preposition), except in some irregular verbs. (See Rule 5, Eclipsis, page 62.

Exercise XXIII.

Examples.

ní béiḋ sé, he will not be.

a ċailleas é, who loses it.

a ḋeunas é, who does it.

mar ḟoillsiġeann mé, as I show.

ní ḟuil sé, he is not.

a ġráḋuiġ inn,[1] who loved us.

a ṁeallas ib,[1] who deceives you.

má ṗósann tú, if you marry.

má ṡaoileann tú, if you think.

a ṡaoil, who thought.

sul ṫangas, before I came.

Exercise XXIV.

a, his, her, its. mar sin, so, as that.

1. Ní béiḋ sé go bráṫ. 2. An té a ċailleas an caṫ. 3. Má ṡaoileann tú mar sin. 4. Is é sin ṁeallas mé. 5. An té do ġráḋuiġ inn.[1] 6. Ní ḟuil sé ann so anois. 7. Is é neart a ḋéunas ceart. 8. Má ṗósann tú seanduine. 9. A ċaill a sláinte. 10. Mar ḟoillsiġeas sul ṫangas.

---

1. It will not be for ever. 2 He who loses the battle. 3. If you think so. 4. It is that

[1] In the spoken language sinn and sib are more frequently used, but the forms inn and ib are more correct in this case.

(which) deceives me. 5. The individual who loved us. 6. He is not here now. 7. It is might which makes right. 8. If you marry an old man. 9. Who lost his health. 10. As I showed before I came.

Obs.—Do is frequently used before the perfect tense with the force of a relative pronoun, but **a** is also written before it, as in Examples above.

The learner should distinguish between the following words :—**do**, thy (a possessive pronoun), **do**, used as a relative, **do**, to (sign of infinitive), **do**, particle before certain tenses, **do**, to (prep.), **dó**, two, **dó** (prefix), **dó**, to him (prepositional pronoun).

And between these :—**a**, his, her, or their (possessive pronoun), **a**, who, which (relative), **a**, to (sign of infinitive), **a**, **o** (sign of vocative case), **a**, **i**, in (prep.)

These will be distinguished by their position and the context.

RULE XI.

The particles **an**, very; **ró**, too, exceedingly; **sár**, very, excessively, which are chiefly used as prefixes to adjectives, cause aspiration.

There are many particles, such as **an**, corresponding to *in* or *un*, **aṫ**, corresponding to *re*, **neaṁ**, to *in* or *un*, &c., which cause aspiration ; but as these may be considered as forming compounds in each case with the word they precede, it is not necessary to give much attention to them here.

Exercise XXV

Examples.

an-ḃreáġ, very fine.
an-ṁaiṫ, very good.
an-ṡóġ, misery; an (negative, *un*), and ṡóġ, happiness.
aṫ-ḃeoḋuiġ, revive; aṫ (*re*), and ḃeoḋuiġ, animate.
dó-ḃeusaċ, ill-mannered.
doċar, loss, harm.
dó-ḋeunta (hard to be done), impossible.
dó-ḟeicsionaċ (hard to be seen), invisible.
neaṁ-ṫrócaireaċ, unmerciful.
ró-ḃeag, exceedingly small.
ró-ṁór, too large.
ró-ṡean, very old, too old.
ró-ṫeiṫ, too hot.
sár-ḃinn, most harmonious.
sár-ġlic, very wise.
sár-ṁaiṫ, excellent.
só-ḃeusaċ, well-mannered.
sóċar, profit.
só-ḋeunta (easy to be done), possible.
só-ḟeicsionaċ (easy to be seen), visible.

NOTE.—An ı is generally inserted in spelling these prefixes, when the first vowel of the word following is slender. This shall be explained in its proper place, but for the present the attention of the learner need not be given to it.

Exercise XXVI.

baireuḋ, a hat.
céird, a trade.
céirde, of a trade.
ion-deunta, fit to be done, practicable.
sáruġaḋ, oppression, fatigue.
seinn, sing.

1. Ḃí sé an-ḃreáġ. 2. Ḃí a ḃaireud ró-ḃeag dó. 3. Soċar agus doċar na céirde. 4. Só-ḟeicsionaċ agus dó-ḟeicsionaċ. 5. Tá sé só-ḋeunta agus ion-deunta. 6. Aṫḃeo-ḋuiġ an Ġaeḋilge. 7. Sóġ agus an-ṡóġ. 8. An-ṡóġ agus sáruġaḋ. 9. Do ṡeinn sí go sár-ḃinn. 10. Is sár-ṁaiṫ an fear é.

---

1. It was very fine. 2. His hat was too small for him. 3. (The) profit and loss of the trade. 4. Visible and invisible. 5. It is possible and practicable. 6. Revive the Gaelic. 7. Happiness and misery. 8. Misery and oppression. 9. She sang most harmoniously. 10. He is an excellent man.

Obs.—Só and dó are here used; dó is the opposite of só. They are used before nouns, adjectives, and participles, and sometimes are entirely incorporated in the word.

Before nouns and adjectives dó equals *ill*, só the opposite.

Before participles dó implies difficulty; só, ease; ion, fitness.

RULE XII.

(*a.*) The prepositions air, on; de, of, or off; do, to; faoi or fa, under; idir, between; mar, like to, as; ó, from; tar, over; tre, through; um, about, cause aspiration of the initial of all nouns following them (if aspirable). The adjective accompanying a feminine noun in such case is aspirated.

(*b*) When the article accompanies a noun, the preposition going before generally causes eclipsis of the initial of the noun in the singular number, except de and do, which in such case cause aspiration.

EXERCISE XXVII.

Examples.

air ṁullaċ, on top, at the summit.
ó ḃárr, from top or head.
de ḃriġ, because.
do ċorp, to a body.
do Ḋia, to God.
faoi ṁeas, in (literally "under") esteem.
fa ṫuairim,[1] in the direction of.
idir ḟearaiḃ, among men.
mar ġeall, as a promise, because.
mar ṁagaḋ, like to, or as mocking.
ó ċrann, from a tree.
ó ḟear, from a man.
tar ṗus, over a lip.
tre ṫeine (through), on fire.

[1] fa tuairim is used idiomatically for *towards*, or *in the direction of;* tuairim means a *guess*, or *conjecture*.

Obs.—There are a few exceptions to above Rule, which occur for the most part in adverbial expressions; as, ar maidin, in the morning; ó so amaċ, from this out; ar ball, on the spot, by and bye.

Gan, without, will have either primary or aspirated form, according to the taste of the speaker. Ag, as, go, le, os, do not cause aspiration.

A few simple prepositions eclipse, as shown, page 62.

Exercise XXVIII.

béiḋ, will be. mnáiḃ (*dat. pl.*) women.
boċt, poor. seamróg, a shamrock.
crainn, of a tree. sláinte, health.
labrann (*hab.*) speaks tiġe, of a house.

1. 'O ċrann go[1] crann. 2. Idir ḟearaiḃ agus ṁnáiḃ. 3. Air ṁaidin ḃreáġ. 4. 'O ḟear boċt. 5. De ḃriġ go labrann sé. 6. Cuir seamróg ann do ḃaireud. 7. Fá ċuairim do ṡláinte. 8. Béiḋ an Gaeḋilge faoi ṁeas ḟós. 9. De ḃárr an ċrainn. 10. Air ṁullaċ an tiġe.

---

1. From tree to tree. 2. Between men and women. 3. On a fine morning. 4. From a poor man. 5. Because (that) he speaks. 6. Put a shamrock in your hat. 7. Towards your health. 8. The Gaelic will be yet in esteem. 9. From the top of the tree. 10. On the top of the house.

[1] See observations on Rule XII. for exceptions.

EXERCISE XXIX.

On ve, vo, ᵹan, and ıoıṗ.

maṗḃ, dead.
mnaoı, *dat.* of bean, a woman.

1. Do'n[1] ċoṗṗ maṗḃ. 2. Do'n ḃaıle móṗ. 3. Do'n voṗaı[2]. 4. Do'n[2] Tıᵹeaṗna. 5. ᵹan an teıne. 6. ᵹan an[3] ꝼeaṗ. 7. Idıṗ an[3] cṗann aᵹuꞅ an teıne. 8. Do'n ṁullaċ áṗv. 9. De'n ḃáṗṗ. 10. Idıṗ an ꝼeaṗ aᵹuꞅ an ḃean.

1. To the dead body. 2. To the large town. 3. To the door. 4. To the Lord. 5. Without the fire. 6. Without the man. 7. Between the tree and the fire. 8. To the lofty summit. 9. Off the top. 10. Between the man and the woman.

RULE XIII.

The interjection a, sign of the *vocative* case, always causes aspiration both in singular and plural of nouns and singular number of adjectives.

[1] The a of the article is left out after the vowel of the preposition.

[2] See observations on Rule I. concerning nouns with v or t. Nouns beginning with ꞅ are eclipsed.

[3] ᵹan, with or without the article, causes no change in the initials of nouns. Idıṗ causes no change in the singular number.

Exercise XXX.

a ḃean, O woman.
a ċlaḋaire, O coward.
a ḋaoine, O people.
a ḋearḃráṫair, O brother.
a Ḋia ṁóir, O Great God.
a ḋuine ḋona, O unfortunate man.
a ḟir, O man.
a ġráḋ, O love.
a ṁná, O women.
a Ṁuire ḋílis, O dear Mary.
a ṗáisde ḃig, O little child.
a ṡeanḟir ṡona, O fortunate old man.
a Ṫiġearna, O Lord.

Exercise XXXI.

cléiḃ, of a bosom.
cliaḃ, a bosom.
cóir, just.
ġil (*voc.*), bright.
uaisle, noble (*plu.* of uasal).

1. A ġráḋ ġil mo ċroiḋe. 2. A ċara ḋílis. 3. A ḋearḃráṫair mo ċléiḃ. 4. A ḋuine ċóir. 5. A ċuisle mo ċroiḋe. 6. A ḟir ṁaiṫ. 7. A ṡean-ḟir ḋílis. 8. A ṁná sona. 9. A ḃean uasal[1] ṁaiṫ, 10. A ḋaoine uaisle.[1]

---

1. O bright love of my heart. 2. O dear friend. 3. O brother of my bosom. 4. Honest

[1] ḃean uasal, a noble or gentle woman, a lady; duine uasal a noble man, a gentleman. Plural, daoine uaisle, and mná uaisle.

man. 5. O pulse of my heart. 6. Good man. 7. O dear old man. 8. O fortunate women. 9. Good lady. 10. Gentlemen.

The foregoing Rules contain all the instances in which there can be any grammatical necessity for aspiration, and the learner has now mastered in these thirteen Rules the most difficult feature of the Irish language.

PART II.

ECLIPSIS.

In eclipsis the sound of certain initial consonants is changed in certain cases by the influence of the preceding word into that of a kindred letter, which is more easily sounded under the circumstances, and which, for the sake of euphony, is substituted for it. This letter is now generally written before the letter of which it eclipses or suppresses the sound, and is separated from it by a hyphen, thus: ár m-bád, *our boat*. This system, though giving the words something of a crowded appearance, is to be preferred to that adopted by the Welsh and Manx, who change the initial letter both for aspiration and eclipsis, thus destroying the radical initial of the word, and rendering it unrecognisable.

The difficulty of eclipsis is entirely on the surface, and the learner will soon notice that it

enables words in certain positions to be sounded more easily than if their initials were left in their radical state. Thus m after ɲ in ᴀɲ mᴀ́ᴅ, which is the sound of the phrase given above —ᴀɲ m-bᴀ́ᴅ—is more easily sounded than if the initial b had been retained, as ᴀɲ bᴀ́ᴅ. The sound of b is lost, but to remove the letter would lead to great confusion.

The following Rules contain the whole system of eclipsis as laid down by grammarians. Though, of course, based on euphony, eclipsis does not (like aspiration) take place in any instance in words uninfluenced by certain others, being governed either by rules of grammar, or by the position of the influenced word. All consonants can be eclipsed except the four liquids, l, m, n, and ɲ. The letters which are employed to eclipse others are b, ᴅ, ᵹ, m, n, ᴛ, and the aspirated ḃ.

Table of Eclipsed Letters.

M eclipses b, as ᴀɲ m-bᴀ́ᴅ, our boat, pronounced as if ᴀɲ mᴀ́ᴅ (*or mawdh*).

Ᵹ eclipses c, as ᴀɲ ᵹ-ceᴀɲᴛ, our right, pronounced as if ᴀɲ ᵹeᴀɲᴛ (*or garth*).

N eclipses ᴅ, as ḃuɲ n-ᴅoɲᴀꞅ, your door, pronounced as if ḃuɲ noɲuꞅ (*wur nurus*).

B eclipses p, as ḃuɲ b-pᴀ́iꞅᴅe, your child, pronounced as if ḃuɲ bᴀ́iꞅᴅe (*wur bawishthe*).

D eclipses ᴛ, as ᴀ ᴅ-ᴛíɲ, their country, pronounced as if ᴀ ᴅíɲ (*a dheer*).

ḃ eclipses ꞅ, as ᴀ ḃ-ꞅuıl, their blood, pronounced as if ᴀ ḃuıl (*a will*).

n eclipses ᵹ, as ᴀ nᵹᴀḃᴀꞃ, their goat, pronounced as if ᴀ nᵹᴀḃᴀꞃ.

ᴛ eclipses ꞅ, as ᴀn ᴛ-ꞅlᴀᴛ, the rod, pronounced as if ᴀn ᴛlᴀᴛ.

Here it is seen that the radical initial of each of the eight nouns given above takes the sound of the letter by which it is eclipsed, and which unites more harmoniously with the preceding consonant.

The last three instances shown above are peculiar. In the case of ꞅ eclipsed by ḃ we have an aspirate letter (equivalent to *v* or *w*) eclipsing a radical.

In the case of nᵹ, n does not, properly speaking, eclipse ᵹ, but the two letters form one sound (which has been shown in the *First Book*, note on Exercise XII.), and which, when initial is best learned from an Irish speaker. These letters are not separated by a hyphen.

The letter ꞅ is eclipsed by ᴛ, but only in nouns influenced by the article ᴀn. (See Rule VII).

RULE I.

Eclipsis takes place after the possessive pronouns ᴀꞃ, our ; ḃuꞃ, your ; ᴀ, their.

Exercise I.

briste, broken. dóċas, hope.
carraig, a rock.

1. Ar d-talaṁ. 2. Ḃí a n-dóċas láidir. 3. Tá bur b-páisde tinn. 4. Ní fuil bur g-cara ann so. 5. Tá a ḃ-fearann glas. 6. Ḃí a ngeall cinnte. 7. Tá ar m-buaḋairt trom. 8. Tá ar [1]sláinte maiṫ. 9. Tá ar m-bád briste le carraig. 10. A d-tír agus a muintir.

---

1. Our land. 2. Their hope was strong. 3. Your child is sick. 4. Your friend is not here. 5. Their field is green. 6. Their promise was sure. 7. Our trouble is heavy. 8. Our health is good. 9. Our boat is broken by a rock. 10. Their country and their people

---

RULE II.

Eclipsis takes place in the genitive plural of nouns when the article is expressed.

The adjective accompanying the noun in this case is sometimes eclipsed, but this is not necessary.

[1] Nouns beginning with s form an exception to above Rules. (See Rule VII., page 65, for eclipsis of initial s).

Exercise II.

Examples.

na m-bád, of the boats.
na m-bárd, of the bards.
na m-beaċ, of the bees.
na m-bó, of the cows.
na g-cearc, of the hens.
na n-dán, of the poems.
na ḃ-fileaḋ, of the poets.
na ngeall, of the promises.
na ngort, of the fields.
na b-páisdeaḋ, of the children.
na d-tonn, of the waves.

Exercise III.

bláṫ, a blossom.
cogar, a whisper.
fuaim, a sound.
mil, honey.
nós, a habit.
uḃ, an egg.
uiḃe, eggs.

1. Mil na m-beaċ. 2. Gort na m-bó. 3. Bláṫ na ngort. 4. Flaiṫ na ḃ-fileaḋ. 5. Fuaim na d-tonn. 6. Nós na b-páisdeaḋ. 7. Uiḃe na g-cearc. 8. Cogar na sruṫ. 9. Bláṫ na g-crann. 10. Leaḃar na n-dán.

---

1. Honey of the bees.[1] 2. (The) field of the cows. 3. (The) blossom of the fields. 4. Prince of the poets. 5. (The) sound of the waves. 6. (The) habit of the children. 7. (The) eggs of the hens. 8. (The) whispering of the streams. 9. (The) blossom of the trees. 10. (The) book of the poems.

[1] See note, page 37.

RULE III.

The prepositions ag, at; air, on; anns (or is), in; as, out of; faoi or fa, under; gus, towards; leis, with; mar, like, as; ó, from; tar, over; tre, treas, through; um, about; when followed by the article, cause eclipsis of the initials of nouns in the singular number only. The adjective is generally aspirated in such instances when qualifying a feminine noun.

Exercise IV.

Examples.

ag an m-bain-ḟéis, at the wedding.
air an d-talaṁ, on the earth.
anns (or is) an t-saoġal, in the world.
as an g-coire, out of the cauldron.
faoi an b-péin, under the pain.
gus an m-baile, to the town.
leis an g-claiḋeaṁ, with the sword.
mar an g-ceudna, as the same, likewise.
ó'n ngort, from the field.
tar an b-fairge, over the sea.
tre 'n or } / treas an } doras, through the door.
um an t-solus, about the light.

Exercise V.

cuṁang, narrow. mise, I myself.
fairsing, wide.

1. Ḃí ſé aᵹ an m-bain-ḟéiſ. 2. Aᵹuſ miſe maꞃ an ᵹ-ceuꝺna. 3. Ní ḟuil ſé annſ an m-baile. 4. Cuiꞃ annſ an ᵹ-coiꞃe é. 5. Ꝺo ṫanᵹaꝺaꞃ ꞇꞃe 'n ꝺoꞃaſ cuṁanᵹ. 6. Ꝺo ḃuail ſé leiſ an ᵹ-claiḋeaṁ é. 7. Ꞇaꞃ an ḃ-ḟaiꞃᵹe ṁóiꞃ. 8. 'O'n nᵹoꞃꞇ ᵹlaſ. 9. Aſ an ꞇ-ſꞃáiꝺ ḟaiꞃſinᵹ. 10. Ᵹuſ an ꞇ-ſoluſ.

---

1. He was at the wedding. 2. And myself likewise. 3. He is not in the town. 4. Put it in the cauldron. 5. They came through the narrow door. 6. He struck him with the sword. 7. Over the great sea. 8. From the green field. 9. Out of the wide street. 10. To the light.

OBS.—**ꝺ**, being eclipsed by **n**, takes no letter before it in Example 5, as the n of an, the article, is sufficiently euphonic. **ꞇ** is very often not eclipsed by **ꝺ**, when **an** goes before, as the union of n and ꞇ does not require eclipsis.

Annſ is a form of the preposition ann, which is used for euphony before the article an. Leiſ is used in the same way, and often before the relative pronoun a, instead of le, ᵹuſ instead of ᵹo, iſ istead of i or a, ꞇꞃeſ or ꞇꞃeaſ, instead of ꞇꞃe.

Prepositions ending in a vowel cause a of the article to be dropped as in the foregoing examples. See Exercise XXIX., page 53. See note, page 69. for some examples, where they precede other words beginning with vowels.

RULE IV.

The prepositions a or i, *in* ; iar, *after* ; ria, *before* (now obsolete), cause eclipsis with or without an.

Exercise VI.

baile, a town (home). dul, going.
céin, } distant. fogus, near.
cian, } siad-so, these.
dáil, a meeting. siad-sin, those.
dibreadh, exile. teacht, coming.

1. A m-baile. 2. A n-dibreadh. 3. Iar n-dul. 4. Bhí siad-so a m-baile. 5. Bhí siad-sin a n-dibreadh. 6. A b-fogus no a g-céin. 7. Iar d-teacht. 8. A sláinte mhaith. 9. Iar d-teacht Phádraic. 10. Is[1] an dáil.

1. At home (in town). 2. In exile. 3. After going. 4. These were at home. 5. Those were in exile. 6. Near or far. 7. After coming. 8. In good health. 9. After the coming of Patrick. 10. In the meeting.

Obs.—A m-baile or sa m-baile is used for *at home.*

RULE V.

The particles an, whether ; go, that ;[2] nach, that not ; dá, if ; cá, where ; muna, unless, if not ; cause eclipsis in verbs, as also the relative

[1] See observations, page 61.

[2] Go, when prefixed to an adjective to form an adverb, does not aspirate or eclipse. (Obs. on Exercise XIV., *First Book.*)

a, who, or which, when preceded by a preposition expressed or understood, and when signifying "all which" or "all that."

EXERCISE VII.

áit, a place.	feiceann, sees.
béarfadh, would give.	foillrigheann, shows.
buaileann, strikes.	b-fuil, is.
cionnos, how.	b-fuilim, I am, am I?
deachaidh, went.	téidh, go.

1. An m-buaileann sé? 2. Go d-téidh tú slán. 3. Nach b-feiceann tú? 4. Muna b-foillrigheann sé é. 5. Áit ann a b-fuilim. 6. Cá b-fuil Pádraic? 7. Dá m-béarfadh sé míle bó dam. 8. Cá n-deachaidh tú? 9. An b-fuil tú go maith? 10. Tá mé go maith; cionnos a b-fuil tú féin?

---

1. Does he strike? 2. That you may go safe. 3. Do you not see? 4. Unless he show it. 5. The place where (in which) I am. 6. Where is Patrick? 7. If he should give (to) me a thousand cows. 8. Where did you go? 9. (Whether) are you well? 10. I am well; how are you yourself?

OBS.—The forms of these particles used with the perfect tense (ar, &c.) have already been shown in Rules for Aspiration, Exercise XXI.

The relative pronoun a, who, which, when used with the perfect tense becomes ar', and, even though preceded by a preposition, aspirates the following initial of verbs by the influence of ro, which is joined to it except in irregular verbs. (See page 46.

RULE VI.

The *Cardinal* numbers seaċt, seven; oċt, eight; naoi, nine; and deiċ, ten, cause eclipsis of nouns following them, except when the noun begins with s.

Dá eclipses in dá d-trian, two-thirds.

EXERCISE VIII.

am, time.	luaċ, price.
aois, age.	miosa, months.
beannaċt, a blessing.	piġin, a penny.
cill, a church.	piġne, pence.
clár, a table.	sagairt, priests.
geinealaiġe, generations.	saoir, carpenters.

1. Seaċt m-bliaḋna. 2. Bí sé oċt m-bliaḋna deug d' aois. 3. Bí oċt g-cosa ag an g-clár. 4. Is é a luaċ naoi b-piġne. 5. Bí deiċ n-daoine ann sin. 6. Bí deiċ saoir ag an obair. 7. Bí seaċt miosa ó 'n am sin. 8. Bí deiċ sagairt anns an g-cill. 9. Seaċt mile beannaċt ort. 10. Oċt ngeinealaiġe.

---

1. **Seven** years. 2. He was eighteen years of **age.** 3. (There) were eight feet to the table. 4. **Its price is nine** pence. 5. There were ten **persons there.** 6. (There) were ten carpenters **at the work.** 7. There were seven

months since that time. 8. Ten priests were in the church. 9. Seven thousand blessings on you. 10. Eight generations.

The numbers which aspirate have been already treated of (page 39).

RULE. VII.

OF ꞇ BEFORE ꞅ.

Nouns beginning with ꞅ are eclipsed by ꞇ, when the article is expressed, as follows:

1. Feminine nouns in the nominative, accusative, and dative singular.

2. Masculine nouns in the genitive and dative singular.

Nouns beginning with ꞅ are most generally eclipsed in the dative case, only after the prepositions ꝺe, ꝺo, and annꞅ or iꞅ.

EXERCISE IX.

Examples of feminine nouns (nominative and accusative).

an ꞇ-ꞅail, the beam.	an ꞇ-ꞅꞃón, the nose
an ꞇ-ꞅlaꞇ, the rod.	an ꞇ-ꞅúil, the eye

Examples of masculine nouns (genitive).

an ꞇ-ꞅaᵹaiꞃꞇ, of the priest.
an ꞇ-ꞅaoᵹ̇ail, of the world.
an ꞇ-ꞅeoil, of the sail.
an ꞇ-ꞅuiꝺ̇e, of the session.

Examples of both genders (dative).

do'n t-sagart (*m.*), to the priest.
ó'n t-saoġal (*m.*), from the world.
air an t-seol (*m.*), on the sail.
do'n t-slait (*f.*), to the rod.
anns an t-súil (*f.*) in the eye.
ag an t-sróin (*f.*) at the nose.

S, followed by b, c, d, g, m, p, t, can neither be eclipsed nor aspirated, as before shown (page 22); the reason is that t, followed by these letters (s of course being suppressed), could not be pronounced, neither could ṡ (dotted) be pronounced before these letters.

an sgian (*f.*), the knife.
do'n scáṫ (*m.*), to the shadow.
air an sciaṫ (*f.*), on the shield.
leis an sdoc (*m.*), with the trumpet.
ó'n smior (*m.*). from the marrow.
an spailpín (*m.*), of the labourer.

Obs.—Examples of s eclipsed by t in the dative have been already given under Rule III., on the preposition with the article. The preposition is always used with the dative.

The rule does not apply in any case of the plural. S here may be said to follow the rules of aspiration rather than eclipsis as regards the instances in which the change of sound takes place; but after de and do, &c., with the article it is eclipsed, as with the other prepositions.

EXERCISE X.

fad, far.	seod, a jewel.
lean, follow.	suíḋeaċán, a seat.
méid, size.	teaċ, a house.
séid, blow.	taḃair, give.

1. Teaċ an t-sagairt. 2. Seod an t-saoġail. 3. Méid an t-seoil. 4. Fuaim an stoic. 5. Do ḃuail sé an t-sail (*acc. fem.*). 6. Taḃair an suíḋeaċán (*acc. mas.*) do'n t-sagart. 7. Tóg as an t-súil é. 8. A b-fad ó'n t-saoġal. 9 Lean é air an t-sráid. 10. Do ṡéid sé leis an stoc.

---

1. (The) house of the priest. 2. (The) jewel of the world. 3. (The) size of the sail. 4. (The) sound of the trumpet. 6. He struck the beam. 6. Give the seat to the priest. 7. Take it out of the eye. 8. Far from the world. 9. Follow him on the street. 10. He blew with the trumpet.

Of the use of n, t, *and* h, *before nouns beginning with vowels.*

The rules regarding this peculiar use of t and n, and the aspirate h, do not, strictly speaking, come under the head of Eclipsis, because a vowel cannot be eclipsed; but in order not to multiply grammatical terms, we treat of them here.

RULE VIII.

n BEFORE VOWELS.

In every instance where an initial *consonant* would be eclipsed, words beginning with a vowel will take an n before them, except where an is expressed; the n of an is then sufficient.

EXERCISE XI.—EXAMPLES.

Under Rule I.

ar n-arán, our bread. ḃur n-obair, your work.
ar n-aṫair, our father. a n-eudaċ, their clothes.

Under Rule II.

na n-anfa, of the storms.
na n-eun, of the birds.
na n-iasg, of the fish.
na n-óiġ, of the virgins.
na n-uḃ, of the eggs.

Under Rule IV.

a n-ainm, in name. iar n-ól, after drinking
i n-Éirinn, in Ireland. a n-uaṫḃás, in terror.
a n-olainn, in wool.

Under Rule V.

go n-inneosad, that I will tell.
naċ n-eitillim, do I not fly?
dá n-ólfainn, if I should drink.

Under Rule VI.

seaċt n-aḃráin, seven songs.
oċt n-eiċ, eight steeds.
naoi n-oird, nine sledges.
deiċ n-inġeana, ten daughters.

EXERCISE XII.

duinn, to us. eitleaḋ, flight.

1. A n-ainm an Aṫar. 2. Ar n-Aṫair. 3. Taḃair ar n-arán dúinn. 4. Iar d-teaċt Pádraic i n-Éirinn. 5. Beannaċt air bur n-obair. 6. Ḃí sé a n-uaṫḃás. 7. Ḃí seaċt n-aḃráin annsan leaḃar. 8. Ḃí deiċ n-inġeana aige. 9. Eitleaḋ na n-eun. 10. Dá n-ólfainn uisge fuar.

---

1. In (the) name of the Father. 2. Our Father. 3. Give (to) us our bread. 4. After (the) coming of Patrick to Ireland. 5. A blessing on your work. 6. He was in terror. 7. (There) were seven songs in the book, 8. (There) were ten daughters with him (he had, &c.). 9. (The) flight of the birds. 10. If I should drink cold water.

OBS.—n is often inserted for euphony between prepositions ending in a vowel, and the relative and possessive pronouns a coming after, as lé n-a súil, with her eye; ó n-a ḃ-fuil, from which is, &c. See page 71.

RULE IX.

ᴛ BEFORE VOWELS.

All *masculine* nouns beginning with vowels take ᴛ prefixed in the nominative and accusative case *singular*, when the article an is expressed.

Exercise XIII.

anam, a soul. músgail, awaken.
marḃ, kill.

1. An t-anam. 2. An t-eun agus an t-iasg. 3. An t-uisge fuar. 4. Buail an t-uisge. 5. Músgail an t-anam. 6. Marḃ an t-eun. 7. Ḃí an t-eaċ láidir. 8. Do ṡeinn sé an t-aḃrán. 9. An t-anam agus an ċolann. 10. Glac an t-arán.

---

1. The soul. 2. The bird and the fish. 3. The cold water. 4. Strike the water (*acc.*). 5. Awaken the soul (*acc.*). 6. Kill the bird. 7. The steed was strong. 8. He sang the song. 9. The soul and the body. 10. Take the bread.

Obs.— *Feminine* nouns beginning with a vowel never take a ᴛ, as its use is principally to distinguish gender.

RULE X.

USE OF h.

Nouns beginning with a vowel take h prefixed to prevent a hiatus, when the article nᴀ is expressed (except in the genitive plural, which takes n). h is also placed after the possessive pronoun, ᴀ, *her*, when the word following begins with a vowel.

The use of h prefixed to words beginning with vowels hardly comes under rules of grammar, as it is entirely regulated by euphony, and a desire to prevent a hiatus between two vowels, as le h-Íoſᴀ, *with Jesus.* The instances given in the above rule are the only occasions when h answers any grammatical purpose.

Obs.—ᴀ (possessive pronoun) *his*, aspirates initial letters if aspirable; if not, no change takes place, even when a vowel follows. ᴀ, *her*, does not change the initial consonant n any case, but takes h before a vowel as above. ᴀ, *their*, eclipses the initial (if eclipsable), and prefixes n if the following word begins with a vowel. See Exercise II., Rule VIII., and XV., Rule VII., Part I.

Exercise XIV.

ᴀḃᴀɼcᴀ, horns.	inſe (*gen.*) of an island
ᴀille (*gen.*), of a cliff.	lion, fill.
áilleᴀċc, beauty.	nᴀ, of the.
bᴀoiſ, folly.	ocɼᴀſ, hunger.

1. Nᴀ h-ᴀḃᴀɼcᴀ. 2. Báɼɼ nᴀ h-ᴀille. 3. Nᴀ h-inſe. 4. ᴀ h-ᴀinm. 5. ᴀ ᴀnᴀm. 6. Bᴀoiſ

na h-óige. 7. Do líon sé é le h-uisge. 8. Le n-a h-áilleacht. 9. D'a ocrас. 10. Le n-iasg agus le h-eun.

---

1. The horns. 2. (The) top of the cliff. 3. Of the island. 4. Her name. 5. His soul. 6. (The) folly of (the) youth. 7. He filled it with water. 8. With her beauty. 9. To (or of) his hunger. 10. With a fish and with a bird.

Ċa, not (probably a form of noċa, now obsolete), is used in Ulster and in Scotland for ní. It requires n to be prefixed to words beginning with a vowel or ḟ; as ċa n-ḟuil sé, he is not, for ní ḟuil sé, or ní b-ḟuil sé. Buḋ or ba the perfect tense of the assertive verb is, often aspirates the initial of the succeeding word, as, buḋ ṁaiṫ é, he was good.

A few instances of aspiration and eclipsis occurring under conditions different from any laid down in the foregoing Rules, may be met with in Irish books. Things so closely connected with euphony and elegance of expression, as aspiration and eclipsis undoubtedly are, cannot in all cases be reduced to precise rules; but those given are sufficient to explain their use.

[1] See note page 60.

Short Phrases Illustrating foregoing Rules.

VOCABULARY.

aici (at or) with her.
air feaḋ, during.
Alba, Scotland.
Albainn (*dat.*) Scotland.
a máraċ, to-morrow.
an-ḟóġlumṫa, very learned.
bail, prosperity.
beannuiġiḋ (may) bless.
ḃ-fuil, is, are.
cad, what.
caoi, way.
céid (*gen.*), first.
cia, who?
ciannos, how?
cnoic, of a hill.
ċo, so, as.
cóṁursa, a neighbour.
ċruinniġ (ye), gathered
deacair, difficult.
deiṁin, certain.
díolann (*hab.*), sells.
ḟág (*perf.*) left.
feaḋ, a space of time.
féidir, possible.
fliuċ, wet.
fóġlumṫa, learned.
gearr (*v.*), cut.
geug, *n. m.*, a branch.
geugaiḃ (*dat.*) branches
glais (*gen.*), green.
go deiṁin, indeed.
go minic, oftentimes.
leaḃair, (*pl.*) books, (*gen.*) of a book.
léiġeaḋ, reading.
liom, with me.
máraċ, morrow.
mic (*gen and voc.*), son.
míle, a thousand.
minic, often.
neart, might.
raċfad, I will go.
raiḃ, was (may be).
sgríoḃ (who) wrote.
ṡeas, *v.* (*past*) stood.
snáṫad, a needle.
soirḃiġiḋ (may) prosper
táim, I am.
táir, thou art.
tamaill, of a while.
tamall, a while.
tíġ (*dat.*), house.
tú féin, thyself.
tuigsin (*inf.*), (to) understand.
úġdar, an author.
Ui Ḋonnaḃáin, of O'Donovan.

1. Cionnos a ḃ-fuil tú?
2. Cionnos táir,
3. Cionnos tá tú, } How are you?
4. Cad é mar tá tú,
5. Cia ċaoi ḃ-fuil tú,

6. Táim go maiṫ. Cionnos a ḃ-fuil tú-féin? I am well. How is yourself?

7. Tá mé go maiṫ, buiḋeaċas leat. I am well (thanks with you), thank you.

8. Go raiḃ maiṫ agat (may good be to you). Thank you.

9. Go m-beannuiġiḋ Dia ḋuit. May God bless you.

10. Go soirḃiġiḋ Dia ḋuit. May God prosper you.

11. Bail ó Ḋia ort, a ṁic mo ċroiḋe. A blessing from God on you, son of my heart.

12. Mo ṡeaċt míle beannaċt ort. My seven thousand blessings on you.

13. Go m-beannuiġiḋ Dia ar n-obair. May God bless our work.

14. Is breáġ an lá é so. This is a fine day.

15. Béiḋ sé fliuċ a máraċ. It will be wet to-morrow.

16. Slán leat air feaḋ tamaill. Farewell for a while.

17. An labḃrann tú Gaeḋilge? Do you speak Irish.

18. Tá me ag léiġeaḋ an ċéid leaḃair. I am reading the First Book.

19. Ní deacair a ṫuigsin é. It is not hard to understand it.

20. Is é sin leaḃar Ui Ḋonnaḃáin. That is O'Donovan's Book.

21. Naċ maiṫ an t-úġdar a sgríoḃ é? Was it not a good author who wrote it?

22. Buḋ fear an-ḟoġlumṫa é. He was a very learned man.

23. Aṫḃeoḋuiġ an teanga ársa. Revive the ancient language.

24. Béiḋ an Ġaeḋilge faoi ṁeas fós. The Irish will be yet in esteem.

25. Ḃ-fuil d' aṫair beo? Is your father alive?

26. Ní ḟuil; tá sé marḃ. No; he is dead

27. Tá a ṁáṫair beo. His mother is alive

28. Ní ḟuil a ḋearḃṡiúr tinn. His sister not sick.

29. Ḃí mo ḋearḃráṫair a n-Albainn. My brother was in Scotland.

30. Ḃ-fuil ḃur g-cóṁursa tinn? Is your neighbour sick?

31. Do ċruinniġ siḃ feur an ċnoic ġlais. Ye gathered the grass of the green hill.

32. An b-fuil tú ag dul gus an m-baile? Are you going to the town?

33. Raċfad air ball iar b-proinn. I will go immediately after dinner.

34. B' ḟéidir go b-fuil sé a d-tiġ an t-sagairt? Perhaps he is in the priest's house?

35. Tá sé faoi ġeugaiḃ na g-crann. He is under the branches of the trees.

36. Raiḃ tú ag an g-carraig? Were you at the rock?

37. D' ḟág mé ṡuas air an t-sliaḃ é. I left him up on the mountain.

38. Gearr geug de'n ċrann. Cut a branch from the tree.

39. Tabair ḋam an t-snáṫad. Give me the needle.

40. Do ṡeas sé suas air an m-bóṫar. He stood up on the road.

41. Naċ í so an bean ṁór? Is not this the big woman?

42. Is maiṫ na h-uiḃe a tá aici. She has good eggs (It is good the eggs which are with her).

43. Is maiṫ iad go deiṁin. They are good indeed.

44. Ciannos a ḋíolann tú na leaḃair? How do you sell the books?

45. Ċo saor a's is féidir liom.[1] As cheaply as I can.

46. Is é neart a ḋeunas ceart go minic. It is might which makes right oftentimes.

[1] a's is a contracted form of agus, and is translated "as" in such connexions as the above. It follows ċo, so.

HEADLINES IN COPY-BOOK.

The first thirty-three Headlines consist of the letters and words which occur in the First Irish Book. They present no difficulty to the student; but, as the remaining lines are Irish proverbs, some words which do not occur either in the First or Second Books will be met with in them. These lines are now given here with meaning in English, and the words are incorporated into the vocabulary at end of this book, so that the learner who has studied the First Book and the first portion of the Copy-book may now commence to write out the proverbs, which will be a useful Exercise on the foregoing rules.

An té le naċ ruaġ do ċás, ná deun do ġearán leis.	He who does not pity your case, do not make your complaint to him.
Bí cneasda ann do ċuid saoṫair go h-uile.	Be honest in all your dealings.
Cruinniġ an feur le lonnraḋ na gréine.	Make hay while the sun shines.
Deun mar baḋ ṁaiṫ leat ḃeiṫ deunta leat.	Do as you would wish to be done by.
Éire, na deora agus smígeaḋa do śúl.	Erinn, the tears and the smiles of thine eyes.
Feárr coigilt air d-túr ioná air deire.	It is better to spare in the beginning than at the end.
Geall beagán aċt deun mórán.	Promise little, but do much.
Gníḋ tart tart.	Thirst produces thirst.

Is ionnan a beiṫ maiṫ agus a beiṫ aoiḃneaċ.	It is the same to be good as to be happy.
Leanann náire agus brón an dúḃailce.	Shame and sorrow follow vice.
Má's fada lá tig oiḋċe.	If the day be long, night comes.
Mairg ḟeallas air a ċaraid.	Woe (to him who) deceives his friend.
Ní uaisleaċt gan súḃailce.	No nobility without virtue.
Ní b-fuil saoi gan loċt.	There is no sage without a fault.
Olc síon naċ ṁaiṫ d' aon.	A bad blast, which is not good for (some) one.
Oṫras sóġ an leaġa.	Illness (is) the comfort of the physician.
Príoṁ riaġail beaṫa eagla Dé.	The fear of God (is) the first rule of life.
Rún gaċ searc an ríġ ceart.	The desire of every love (is) the rightful king.
Rann, rannaiḋe.	A song, a songster.
Seaċain luċt deúnta an aċrainn.	Shun those who make contention.
Tosaċ flaṫa fáilte.	The beginning of a prince (is) greeting.
Tosaċ sláinte codlaḋ.	The beginning of health (is) sleep.

Uaṁan Dé tos eagna é — The fear of God (is) the beginning of wisdom.

Uṁlaċt d' uaisleaċt. — Humility to nobleness.

NOTE.

The inflections or changes of termination which nouns and verbs undergo in Irish will appear strange to the learner who has no knowledge of any language but English. We have not in this book entered into any explanation of the rules by which they are governed, but have, even at some waste of space, given in the Vocabulary at the end all the inflected forms which were necessary for our present purpose. When the learner comes to understand the Rules of Declension and Conjugation he will not require this aid.

The following explanation will for the present be sufficient :—

The Nominative case is the same as the Nominative in English.

The Genitive is like the Possessive.

The Dative is like the Objective, governed by a preposition, which is *always* used with this case in Irish.

The Accusative case is the same as the Objective.

The Vocative case corresponds to the Nominative *of address* in English.

ABBREVIATIONS
USED IN VOCABULARY.

acc. accusative.
adj. adjective.
adv. adverb.
cond. conditional.
conj. conjunction.
dat. dative.
dem. demonstrative.
emph. emphatic.
f. feminine.
fut. future.
gen. genitive.
hab. habitual.
imp. imperative.
indic. indicative.
inf. infinitive.
int. interrogative.
intens. intensitive.
interj. interjection.
m. masculine.
n. noun.
neg. negative.
nom. nominative.
num. numeral.
opt. optative.
ord. ordinal.
par. particle.
part. participle.
pass. passive.
pers. person.
pl. plural.
poss. possessive.
prep. preposition.
pron. pronoun.
pr. pron. prepositional pronoun.
pres. present.
reit. reiterative.
rel. relative.
sing. singular.
subj. subjunctive.
voc. vocative.

VOCABULARY OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

a, *poss. pron.* his, her, its, their.
a, *rel. pron.* who, which.
a (sign of infin.), to.
a, *intrj.* (sign of voc.), o.
a, *prep.* in.
abrán, *n. m.* a song.
abráin, *n. m. pl.* songs.
aca, *pr. pron.* at or with them.
acrainn, *n. m. gen.* of contention.
acrann, *n. m.* contention.
aċt, *conj.* but.
aḋ, *n. m.* luck.
aḋarc, *n. f.* a horn.
aḋarca, *n. f. pl.* horns.
aḋmuḋ, *n. m.* timber.
ag, *prep.* at, with.
ag, sign of participle.
agaib, *pr. pron.* at you.
aġaiḋ, *n. f.* a face.
againn, *pr. pron.* at us.
agam, *pr. pron.* at me.
agat, *pr. pron.* at thee.
agus, *conj.* and.
aici, *pr. pron.* at (or with) her
áil, *n. f.* will, pleasure.
aill, *n. f.* a cliff.
aille, *n. f. gen.* of a cliff
áilleaċt, *n. f.* beauty.
aimsir, *n. f.* time, season
ainm, *n. m.* a name.
air, *prep.* on, upon.
air, *pr. pron.* on him.
air ball, *adv. phrase*, on the spot, by-and-by
air feaḋ, *adv.* during.
airgiod, *n. m.* silver, money.
áirigṫe, *adj.* special.
air maidin, *adv. phrase* in the morning.
air d-túr, *adv. phrase*, in the beginning.
áit, *n. f.* a place.
ál, *n. m.* a brood.
Alba, *n. f.* Scotland.
Albainn, *dat.* (in) Scotland.
álainn, *adj.* beautiful.
am, *n. m.* time.
amaċ, *adv.* out.
aṁail *suffix.* (*al.*), like.
aṁáin, *adv.* only, alone
a máraċ, *adv.* tomorrow

A m-baile, *adv.* at home (see 's an m-baile).
Amuiġ, *adv.* outside.
An, *article*, the.
An, *int. par.* whether?
An, *neg. par.* (*in* or *un*) not.
An, *intens. par.* very.
Anam, *n. m.* a soul.
Anaṁ, *adv.* seldom.
An-ḃreáġ, *adj.* very fine
Anfa, *n. m.* a storm.
An-ḟóglumta, *part. adj.* very learned.
Aníos, *adv.* up (from below).
An-ṁaiṫ, *adj.* very good
Ann, *prep.* in.
Ann, *pr. pron.* in him, in it.
Ann, *adv.* there, therein
Anns, *prep.* in.
Ann sin, *adv.* there (in that), then.
Ann so, *adv.* here, in this
Ann súd, *adv.* there, yonder.
Anois, *adv.* now.
Anróg, *n. m.* misery.
Anuas, *adv.* down (from above).
Aoiḃneaċ, *adj.* glad, happy.
Aois, *n. f.* age.
Aon, *num.* one.
Aon-deug, *num.* eleven.
Aonṁaḋ, *ord. num.* first
Aonṁaḋ-deug, *ord num.* eleventh.
Aosda, *adj.* old, aged.
Ar, *poss. pron.* our.
Ar, *int par.* whether?
Ar, *rel. pron.* who, what (before past tense).
Arán, *n. m.* bread.
Árd, *adj.* high, loud.
Árdeaspog, *n. m.* an Archbishop.
Árd-ṁeas, *n. m.* high regard.
Árdríġ, *n. m.* a high king, a monarch.
Ársa, *adj.* ancient.
Árdscoil, *n. f.* a high school, a college.
As, *prep.* out of.
A's (*cont.* for agus), as, and.
Asteaċ, *adv.* in, into.
Astiġ, *adv.* inside.
Aṫ, *reit. par.* (*re*) again
Aṫair, *n. m.* a father.

ατar, *n. m. gen.* of a father.
ατbeoὁuιġ, *verb*, revive
bα, *n. f. pl.* cows.
bα, *v.* (past indic. of ιr) was; see buὁ.
bάꝺ, *n. m.* a boat.
bαὁ (*condit. of* ιr) may be, was.
bαιl, *n. f.* prosperity, success.
bαιle, *n. m.* (*nom.* and *gen.*) a town.
bάιn, *adj. gen.* of bάn, white.
bαιnḟeιr, *n. f.* a wedding.
bαιnríoġαn, *n. f.* a queen.
bαιnτίġeαrnα, *n. f.* a lady, a chieftainess.
bάιrꝺ, *n. m. gen.* of a bard.
bαιreuꝺ, *n. m.* a hat.
bάn, *adj.* white.
bαoġαl, *n. m.* danger.
bαoιr, *n. f.* folly.
bάrꝺ, *n. m.* a bard.
bάrr, *n. m.* the top.
beαċ, *n. f.* a bee.
beαġ, *adj.* little.
beαġάn, *n. m.* a little, a few.
beαn, *n. f.* a woman.
beαnnαċτ, *n.f.* a blessing.
beαnnuιġ. *v. imp.* bless
beαnnuιġιꝺ, *v.* (*opt.*) (may) bless.
béαrrαὁ, *v.* (*cond.*), would give.
beαṫα, *n. f.* (*nom.* and *gen.*) life.
beιὁ, *v.* (*fut.*) will be.
beιr, *v.* (*imp.*) bring.
beιṫ, *v.* (*inf.*) to be.
beιṫ, *n. f.* a being.
beo, *adj.* living, alive.
beoὁuιġ, *v.* (*imp.*) animate.
beurαċ, *adj.* mannered
b-ḟuιl, *v.* (*int.*) is, are?
bι, *v.* (*imp.*) be.
bι, *adj.*, *gen.* of beo, living.
bί, *v.* (*past indic.*) was
bίὁeαr, *v.* (*1st pers. sing. past*), I was.
bιġ, *adj.* (*gen.* and *voc.* of beαġ), little.
bιnn, *adj.* melodious harmonious.

ḃíoḋaṙ (*3rd pers. pl. past*), they were.
Ḃlaſ, *n. m.* taste.
Bláṫ, *n. m.* a blossom.
Bliaḋain, *n. f.* a year.
Bó, *n. f.* a cow.
Boċt, *adj.* poor.
Bóṫar, *n. m.* a road.
Bóṫar-iarain, *n. m.* a railroad.
Bráṫ, *n. m.* judgment; see go bráṫ.
Bráṫair, *n. m.* a brother
Breac, *adj.* speckled.
Breáġ, *adj.* fine, fair.
Brian, *n. m.* Brian.
Briain, *n. m. gen.* of Brian.
Bric, *adj. gen.* of breac speckled.
Bríġ, *n. f.* essence.
Bríġde, *n. f. gen.* of Brigid.
Bríġid, *n. f.* Brigid.
Briſte, *part adj.* broken
Bróg, *n. f.* a shoe.
Bróga, *n. f. pl.* shoes.
Brón, *n. m.* sorrow.
Buaċaill, *n. m.* a cowboy, a boy.
Buaċalla, *n. m. gen.* of a boy, cowboy.
Buaḋairt, *n. f.* trouble
Buail, *v.* (*imp.*) strike.
Ḃuail, *v.* (*past indic.*) (he) struck.
Buaileann, *v.* (*hab.*) does strike.
Ḃuaileaſ, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) strikes.
Ḃuaileaſ, *1st per. sing past*, I struck.
Ḃuailfinn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would strike.
Buailiḋ, *v.* (*opt.*) may strike.
Ḃualaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) to strike.
Buan, *adj.* lasting.
Buanſaoġalaċ, *adj.* long lived.
Buanſeaſṁaċ, *adj* persevering.
Buḋ, was; see ba.
Buiḋe, *adj.* yellow.
Buiḋeaċ, *adj.* thankful
Buíḋeaċaſ, *n. m.* thanks gratitude.
Ḃur, *post. pron.* your.
Cá, *int. par.* where?
Ċa, *neg. par.* not.

Cad, *int. adv.* what.
Ċaill, *v* (*past indic.*) lost.
Ċailleas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) loses.
Cait, *n. m. gen.* of a cat
Caiṫ, *v.* spend, eat, use
Caitilin, *n.f.* Catherine
Caoċ, *adj.* blind.
Caoi, *n. m.* way.
Caoin, *adj.* gentle, mild
Caoirḟeoil, *n.f.* mutton
Caoṁ, *adj.* kind, gentle
Caoṁa, *adj., pl.* of caoṁ, kind, soft.
Caora, *n. f.* a sheep.
Capaill, *n. m. gen.* of a horse.
Capall, *n.m.* a horse.
Cara, } *n. m.* and *f.*
Carad, } a friend.
Caraid, *n. m. dat.* of cara.
Carraig, *n. f.* a rock.
Cás, *n. m.* a case.
Cat, *n. m.* a cat.
Caṫ, *n. m.* a battle.
Caṫa, *n. m. gen.* of a battle.
Caṫair, *n. f.* a city.
Caṫḃárr, *n.m.* a helmet

Céad, *num.* a hundred.
Ceudna, *adj.* same.
Ceann, *n. m.* a head.
Ceanntíre, *n.m.* a headland.
Ceannuíḋe, *n. m.* a merchant.
Ceannuiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) buy.
Ċeannuiġ, *v. past indic.* bought.
Cearc, *n. f.* a hen.
Ceart, *n. m.* right.
Ceaṫair, *num.* four.
Ceaṫair-deug, *num.* fourteen.
Ceaṫramaḋ, *ord. num.* fourth.
Ceaṫramaḋ-deug, *ord. num.* fourteenth.
Céid, *num.* (*gen.* of ċeud), first.
Céin, *adj.* (*dat.* of cian), distant.
Céird, *n. f.* a trade.
Ceirde, *n. f. gen.* of a trade.
Céiṫre, *num.* four (with noun).
Ceiṫre-deug, *num.* fourteen (with noun).
Ceoil, *n.m.gen.* of music

Ceol, *n. m.* music.
Ċeud, *ord. num.* first.
Ceud-ṗroinn, *n. f.* breakfast, first meal.
Cia, *int. pron.* who?
Cian, *adj.* far distant.
Cianos, *adj.* how?
Cill, *n. f.* a church.
Cisde, (*nom.* and *gen.*) a chest.
Claḋaire, *n. m.* a coward.
Claiḋeaṁ, *n. m.* a sword.
Cláir, *n. m. gen.* of a table.
Clár, *n. m.* a table, a board.
Cleas, *n.m.* craft, a trick
Cléiḃ, *n. m. gen.* of a bosom.
Cliaḃ, *n. m.* the chest, bosom.
Clisde, *adj.* expert, active.
Cloċ, *n. f.* a stone.
Cloċaire, *n. m.* a stone-cutter.
Cloḋ, *n.m.* a print, type
Cloḋḃuail, *v.* (*imp.*) print.
Cloḋḃuailte, *part. adj.* printed.
Clog, *n. m.* a bell.
Clogteaċ, *n. m.* a bell-house.
Cluas, *n. f.* an ear.
Cneasda, *adj.* honest.
Cnoic, *n.m.gen.* of a hill
Ċo, *adv.* so, as.
Codlaḋ, *n. m.* sleep.
Cogaḋ, *n. m.* war.
Cogaiḋ, *n.m.gen.* of war
Cogar, *n. m.* a whisper
Coigilt *v.* (*inf.*) (to) spare.
Cóir, *adj.* just, right.
Coire, *n. m.* a cauldron.
Colann, *n. f.* the body.
Coṁursa, *n. f.* a neighbour.
Corcaċ, *n. f.* Cork
Corcaíġe, *n. f. gen.* of Cork
Corp, *n. m.* a body
Cos, *n. f.* a foot
Cosg, *v.* (*inf.*) to check
Crainn, *n. m. gen.* of a tree.
Crann, *n. m.* a tree.
Craḋaire, *n. m.* a labourer.

Cpíċ, *n. f.* a country.
Cpíoċ, *n. f.* end.
Cpóḋa, *adj.* valiant.
Cpoiḋe, *n. m.* a heart.
Cpuinniġ, *v. imp.* gather
Ċpuinniġ, *v. (past. indic)* gathered.
Cú, *n. m.* and *f.* a hound
Ċuġam, *pr. pron.* to me unto me.
Cuid, *n. f.* a portion, a share.
Cúig, *num*, five.
Cúigdeug, *num.* fifteen
Cúigeaḋ, *ord. num.* fifth
Cúigeaḋ-deug, *ord. num.* fifteenth.
Cuip, *v. (imp.)* put.
Cuiple, *n. f.* a vein, a pulse.
Ċum, *com. prep.* (do understood) towards, unto.
Cúmang, *adj.* narrow.
Cú-mapa, *n. m.* a sea-dog.
Cup, *v. (inf.)* to put.
Dá, *conj.* if.
D'a, for do a, to his, to her.
Ḋá, *num.* two.
Dá-deug, *num.* twelve
Dáil, *n. f.* a meeting.
Dair, *n. f.* an oak.
Dam, *pr. pron.* to me.
Daṁ, *n. m.* an ox.
Dán, *n. m.* a poem.
Daoine, *n. m. pl.* people
Dara, *ord. num.* second
Dara-deug, *ord. num.* twelfth.
Dé, *n. m. gen.* of God.
De, *prep.* of, off, from.
Deaċaiḋ, *v. (subj.)* went
Deacair, *adj.* difficult.
Deaċṁaḋ, *ord. num.* tenth.
Deaġ, *adj.* good.
Deaġḋuine, *n. m.* a good man, a good person.
Deaġ-ríġ, *n. m* a good king.
Dearḃ, *ad.* real, genuine
Dearḃráṫair, *n. m.* a brother, a real brother
Dearg, *adj.* red.
Dearḃṡiúr, *n. f.* a sister
De ḃriġ, *conj.* because
Deiċ, *num.* ten.
Deiṁin, *adj.* certain.
Deire, } *n. m.* an end
Deireaḋ, }

Deirg, *adj. gen.* of dearg, red.
Deor, *n. m.* a tear.
Deora, *n. m. plu.* tears
Deug, *num.* teen.
Deun, *v.*(*imp.*)make,do
Deunaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) to do
Ḋeunas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) does.
Deunta, *n. m. gen.* of making.
Deunta, *pass.par.*done
Dia, *n. m.* God.
Dibreaḋ, *n. m.* exile.
Dilis, *adj.* dear, fond.
Diolann, *v.* (*hab.*)sells.
Díom, *pr. pron.* off or from me.
Díot, *pr. pron.* off or from thee.
Do, *prep.* to.
Do, *poss. pron.* thy.
Dó, *num.* two.
Dó, *prefix*, implying difficulty.
Dó, *pr. pron.* to him.
Do, *par.* used before certain tenses.
Do *sign of inf.* to.
Dóḃeusaċ, *adj.* ill-mannered
Doċar, *n.m.* loss, harm
Dóċas, *n. m.* hope.
Dó-ḋeug, *num.* twelve.
Dóḋeunta, *part. adj.* impossible.
Dóḟeicsionaċ, *adj.* invisible
Dóiḃ, *pr. pron.* to them
Dóṁnaill, *n.m. gen.* of Donal.
Dóṁnall, *n. m.* Donal, Daniel.
Dona, *adj.* wretched, unfortunate.
Donn, *adj.* brown.
Doras, *n. m.* a door
Dorn, *n. m.* a fist.
Dris-eog, *n.f.* a brier.
Duḃ, *adj.* black.
Duḃailce, *n. f.* vice
Duille, *n. m.* a leaf.
Duine, *n. m.* a man, a person.
Duinn, *pr. pron.* to us
Duit, *pr. pron.* to thee
Dul, *v.* (*inf.*) to go going.
Dún, *v.* (*imp.*) shut.
Ḋún, *v.*(*past indic.*)shut
Dúnaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) to shut
Dúnta, *pass. part.* shut

É, *pers. pron.* he, him, it
Eaċ, *n. m.* a steed.
Eagla, *n. f.* fear.
Eagna, *n. f.* wisdom.
Eiċ, *n. m. pl.* steeds.
Éire, *n. f.* Ireland.
Éireann, *n. f. gen.* of Ireland.
Éirinn, *n. f. dat.* (in) Ireland.
Eitillim, *v.* (1*st sing. pres.*) I fly.
Eitleaḋ, *n. m.* flight.
Eolas, *n. m.* knowledge, skill.
Euḋaċ, *n. m.* clothes.
Eun, *n. m.* a bird, a fowl.
Fa, *prep.* under; see Faoi.
Fad, *adj.* distant; a ḃ-fad, *adv.* far away.
Fada, *adj.* long.
Fág, *v.* (*imp.*) leave.
Ḟág, *v.* (*past indic.*) left.
Fáilte, *n. f.* greeting.
Fáinne, *n. m.* a ring.
Fairge, *n. f.* the sea.
Fairsing, *adj.* wide.
Fan, *v.* (*imp.*) stay.
Faoi, *prep.* under.
Faol, *adj.* wild.
Faol-ċú, *n. m.* a wolf.
Fa ṫuairim, *adv. phrase* towards.
Feaḋ, *n. f.* a space of time.
Ḟeallas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) deceives.
Fear, *n. m.* a man.
Fearaiḃ, *n. m. dat. pl.* (to) men.
Fearaṁail, *adj.* manly.
Fearann, *n. m.* a field, land.
Fear-ceoil, *n. m.* a musician.
Fear-feasa, *n. m.* a seer, a wizard.
Fearr, *comp. adj.* better
Feasa, *n. m. gen.* of knowledge.
Feiceann, *v.* (*hab.*) sees, does see.
Féidir, *adj.* possible.
Féin, *emph. pron.* self, own.
Feoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat
Feur, *n. m.* grass, hay.
Fiaċ, *n. m.* a raven.
Fiaḋ, *n. m.* a deer.
Fiċe, *num.* twenty.
Fiċeaḋ, *num.* twentieth

File, *n. m.* a poet.

Fileaḋ, *n. m. gen. pl.* of poets.

Fion, *n. m.* wine.

Fiona, *n. m. gen.* of wine.

Fior, *adj.* true.

Fiorḃuan, *adj.* steadfast.

Fior-ċara, *n. m.* or *f.* a true friend.

Fiorḋilis, *adj.* sincere.

Fios, *n. m.* knowledge.

Fir, *n. m.* (*gen. and voc*) of a man.

Fir, *n. m. pl.* men.

Flaiṫ, *n. m.* a prince.

Flaṫa, *n. m. gen.* of a prince.

Fliuċ, *adj.* wet.

Focail, *n. m.* (*gen.* and *pl.*) words.

Focal, *n. m.* a word.

Fóġluim, *v.* (*imp.*) learn.

Fóġluim, *v.* (*inf.*) to learn.

Fóġlumṫa, *adj.* learned

Fógair, *v.* (*imp.*) warn.

Fógraḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) to warn

Fogus, *adj.* near; a b-fogus, *adv.* near.

Foiġid, } *n. f.* patience.
Foiġide, }

Foillsiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) show, publish.

Foillsiġeann, *v.* (*hab.*) shows.

Ḟoillsiġeas, *v.* (*past indic.*) I showed.

Follaṁ, *adj.* empty.

Fós, *adv.* yet.

Fosgailte, *pass. part.* opened.

Fuaim, *n. f.* a sound.

Fuair, *adj. gen. of* fuar, cold.

Fuar, *adj.* cold.

Fuil, *n. f.* blood.

Fuil, *v.* (*subj.*) am.

Fuilim, *v.* (*subj.*) I am.

Fuinneog, *n. f.* a window

Fulaing, *v.* (*imp.*) suffer

Fulang, *v.* (*inf.*) to suffer

Gaḃ, *v.* (*imp.*) take, seize.

Gaḃáil, *v.* (*inf.*) to take, taking.

Gaḃar, *n. m.* a goat.

Gaċ, *adj. pron.* each, every.

Gaduiḋe, *n. m.* (*nom.* and *gen.*) a thief.

Gaeḋilig, Gaeḋilge, *n f.* Gaelic (the language of the Irish and of the Highland Scotch.)

Gail, *n. f.* steam, vapour.

Gaile, *n. f. gen.* of steam

Gan, *prep.* without.

Gaoṫ, *n. f.* wind.

Garḃ, *adj.* rough, rugged.

Geal, *adj.* bright, white

Geall, *n. m.* a pledge, a promise.

Geall, *v.* (*imp.*) promise.

Gearr, *v.* (*imp.*) cut.

Gearán, *n. m.* a complaint.

Gearrḟiaḋ, *n. m.* a hare.

Geinealaċ, *n. m.* a generation.

Geinealaiġe, *n. m. pl.* generations.

Geug, *n. f.* a branch.

Geugaiḃ, *n. f.* (*dat.*) branches.

Geur, *adj.* sharp.

Gil, *adj.* (*voc. of* geal), bright.

Giolla, *n. m.* a servant.

Glac, *v.* (*imp.*) take, receive.

Glais, *adj.* (*gen.*) green

Glas, *adj.* green.

Glas, *n. m.* a lock.

Gleoḋaċ, *adj.* noisy, quarrelsome.

Glic, *adj.* cunning, wise

Gníḋ, *v.* makes.

Gnó, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) work, business.

Go, *prep.* unto, till.

Go, *par. before verbs*, that.

Go, *par.*, before an adjective forms an adverb.

Go bráṫ, *adv.* for ever.

Go deiṁin, *adv.* indeed.

Go maiṫ, *adv.* well.

Go minic, *adv.* oftentimes.

Gort, *n. m.* a field, a garden.

Go trom, *adv.* heavily.

Go h-uile, *adv.* wholly.

Gráḋ, *n. m.* love.

Gráḋuiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) love.

Gréine, *n. f. gen.* of the sun.

Grian, *n. f.* the sun.

Guiḋ, *v.* (*imp.*) pray.

Guiḋe, *v.* (*inf.*) to pray.

Guiḋe, *n. f.* prayer.

Gur, *par. before verbs,* that.

Gus, *prep.* unto, towards

I, *prep.* in; see a.

Í, *pers. pron.* she, her.

Iad, *pers. pron.* they, them.

Iar, *prep.* after.

Iarain, *n. m. gen.* of iron.

Iaran, *n. m.* iron.

Iasg, *n. m.* a fish.

Iḃ, *pers. pron.* you, ye.

Idir, *prep.* between.

Ingean, *n. f.* a daughter

Ingeana, *n. f. pl.* daughters.

Inn, *pers. pron.* we, us.

Inneosad, *v.* (1*st. sing. fut.*) I will tell.

Innis, *v.* (*imp.*) tell.

Inse, *n. f. gen.* of an island.

Ion, *prefix*, expressing fitness.

Ioná, *adv.* than.

Iondeunta, *part. adj.* fit to be done, practicable.

Ionṁuin, *adj.* dear, beloved.

Ionnan, *adj.* equal.

Is, *prep.* in; see i.

Is, *v.* (*assertive*) is.

Lá, *n. m.* a day.

Laḃrann, *v.* (*hab.*) does speak.

Láidir, *adj.* strong.

Láṁ, *n. f.* a hand.

Lán, *adj.* full.

Lán, *n. m.* the full.

Laoċ, *n. m.* a hero.

Laoġ, *n. m.* a calf.

Laoġ-mara, *n. m.* a sea calf.

Laoiġḟeoil, *n. f.* veal.

Le, *prep,* with.

Leaḃair, *n. m. gen.* of a book.

Leaḃair, *n. m. pl.* book

Leaḃar, a book.

Leaġa, *n. m. gen.* of a physician.

Lean, *v.* (*imp.*) follow.

Leanann, *v.* (*hab.*) follows.

Leanḃ, *n. m.* a child.

Leat, *pr. pron.* with thee.
Leaṫ, *n. f.* half.
Leaṫṁarḃ, *adj.* half dead.
Léiġeaḋ, *pres. part.* reading.
Léim, *n. f.* a leap.
Leinḃ, *n. m. pl.* children.
Leir, *prep.* with; see Le
Leir, *pr. pron.* with him
Liaiġ, *n.m.* a physician
Liaṫ, *adj.* gray.
Liḃ, *pr. pron.* with you.
Liom, *pr. pron.* with me
Líon, *v.* (*imp.*) fill.
Líon, *v.* (*past indic.*) filled.
Loḃṫa, *pass. part.* rotten
Loċ, *n. m.* a lake, lough.
Loċt, *n. f.* a fault.
Log, *n. m.* a hollow.
Long, *n. f.* a ship.
Long-cogaiḋ, *n. f.* a ship of war.
Long-gaile, *n. f.* a steamboat.
Longḟort, *n.m.* a camp, a fort.
Lonnraḋ, *n.m.* shining.
Luaċ, *n. m.* a price.
Luaċṁar, *adj.* precious
Lúb, *v.* (*imp.*) bend.
Lúbṫa, *pass. part.* bent, looped.
Luċ, *n. f.* a mouse.
Luċt, *n.m.* folk.
Luiḃ, *n. f.* an herb, a plant.
Luiḃġort, *n. m.* a garden, herb garden.
Má, *conj.* if.
Mac, *n. m.* a son.
Mac-alla, *n.m.* an echo
Madaḋ, } *n.m.* a dog.
Madraḋ, }
Magaḋ, *n. m.* mocking
Maidin, *n, f.* the morning.
Maiġdean, *n. f.* a maiden.
Mair, *v.* (*imp.*) live.
Máire, *n. f.* Mary.
Mairg, *n. f.* woe.
Mairtḟeoil, *n. f.* beef.
Maiṫ, *v. imp.* forgive.
Ṁaiṫ, *v. past indic.* forgave.
Maiṫ, *adj.* good.
Mála, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a bag.

Manaċ, *n. m.* a monk
Manaiġ, *n. m gen.* of a monk.
Maol, *adj.* bald.
Maol, *n. m.* a votary.
Mar, *prep.* like to, as.
Mar, *adv.* as.
Ṁar, *suffix.* (*al.*) like.
Mara, *n. f. gen.* of the sea.
Máraċ, *n. m.* morrow.
Marḃ, *adj.* dead.
Marḃ, *v.* (*imp.*) kill, slay
Mar sin, *adv.* so, as that
Mart, *n. m.* a beef.
Marṫain, *v.* (*inf.*) to live.
Má'r (i.e. má is) it is.
Máṫair, *n. f.* a mother
Mé, *pers. pron.* I, me.
Meall, *v.* (*imp.*) deceive.
Ṁeallas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) deceives.
Meas, *n. m.* esteem.
Méid, *n. f.* size.
Mi, / Mios, } *n. f.* a month.
Mic, (*gen. and voc.*) son
Miċeál, *n.m.* Michael.
Miċil, *gen.* of Michael.
Mil, *n. f.* honey.
Míle, *num.* a thousand
Milis, *adj.* sweet.
Min, *n. f.* meal.
Mín, *adj.* fine, smooth.
Minic, *adj.* often.
Míosa, *n. f. pl.* months
Mise, *pers. pron. emph.* I, myself.
Mná, *n. f. pl.* women.
Mnáiḃ, *n. f. dat. pl.* women.
Mnaoi, *n. f. dat.* (to) a woman.
Mo, *poss. pron.* my.
Móir, *adj.* (*gen. of* mór) great.
Mór, *adj.* great, large.
Móra, *adj. pl.* big.
Mórán, *n. m.* much, many.
Mórṗian, *n. f.* great pain
Mórṡeol, *n. m.* a great sail, a mainsail.
Mór-ṫart, *n. m.* great thirst.
Muc, *n. f.* a pig.
Muicḟeoil, *n. f.* pork, bacon, swine-flesh.
Muintir, *n. f.* people.
Muir, *n. f.* the sea.

Mullaċ, *n. m.* top, summit.

Muna, *conj.* unless.

Muna, *conj.* (with past tense) unless.

Músgail, *v.* (*imp*) waken

Na, *article* (*pl.* or *gen. fem.*) the.

Naċ, *int. par.* whether not.

Naċ, *neg, par.* that not, who not.

Naċar, *par.* (with past tense) that not.

Náire, *n. f.* shame.

Naoi, *num.* nine.

Naoideug, *num.* nineteen.

Naoṁ, *n. m.* a saint.

Naoṁaḋ *ord. num.* ninth

Naoṁaḋ - deug, *ord. num.* nineteenth.

Naoṁṫa, *adj.* holy.

Ná'r, *par.* that not.

Neaṁ, *neg. par.* (un *or* in)

Neaṁṫairbeaċ, *adj.* unprofitable.

Neaṁṫrócaireaċ, *adj.* unmerciful.

Neart, *n. m.* might.

Ní, *neg. adv.* not.

Ni (*cont. for* inġean), a daughter.

Níor, *neg. par.* (with past tense) not.

No, *conj.* or, nor.

Nós, *n. m.* habit, custom, fashion.

Ó, *prep.* from.

O (*form of* ua) a grandson, descendant, prefixed to family names.

Obair, *n. f.* work.

Obair-ṫeine, *n. f.* a firework.

Obair-uisge *n. f.* a waterwork.

Ocras, *n. m.* hunger.

Oċt, *num.* eight.

Oċtdeug *num.* eighteen

Oċtmaḋ, *ord. num.* eighth.

Oċtmaḋ - deug, *ord. num.* eighteenth.

Óg, *adj.* young.

Oiḋċe, *n. f.* night.

Óiġ, *n. f.* a virgin.

Oird, *n. m. pl.* sledges

Ól, *v.* (*imp. and inf.*) drink.

Olainn, *n. f. dat.* in wool.

Olann, *n. f.* wool.
Olc, *adj.* bad, wicked.
Ólfainn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would drink.
Óp, *n. m.* gold.
Opv, *n. m.* a sledge.
Opm, *pr. pron.* on me.
Oppaib, *pr. pron.* on you.
Óp, *prep.* over.
Oċpap, *n. m.* illness, distemper.
Páipoe, *n. m.* a child.
Páipoeaḋ, (*gen. pl.* of children.
Pápaic, *n. m.* Patrick
Peacaḋ, *n. m.* sin.
Peaoaip, *gen.* of Peter
Peaoap, *n. m.* Peter.
Péin, *n. f. dat.* pain.
Péipc, *n. f.* a reptile.
Pian, *n. f.* pain.
Piġin, *n. f.* a penny.
Piġne, *n. f. pl.* pence.
Pobail, *n. f. gen.* of a people.
Pobal, *n. m.* a people.
Póg, *n. f.* a kiss.
Póg, *v.* (*imp.*) kiss.
Ṗóg, *v.* (*past. indic.*) kissed.
Popc, *n. m.* a fort.
Popcláipge, *n. f.* Waterford.
Póp, *v imp.* marry.
Pópaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) marry.
Pópaḋ, *n. m.* marriage
Pópann, *v* (*hab.*) marries
Ppíoṁ, *adj.* chief, first.
Ppoinn, *n. f.* a dinner, a meal.
Pup, *n. m.* a lip.
Raċpao, *v.* 1*st. pers. fut.* I will go.
Raḋapc, *n. m.* sight.
Raiḃ, *v.* (*subj.*) was (may be.)
Ráin, *n. f. dat.* a spade.
Rán, *n. f.* a spade.
Rann, *n. m.* a verse, a song.
Rannaiḋ, *n. m.* a songster.
Riġ, *n. m.* a king.
Riaġail, *n. f.* a rule.
Ró, *intens. par.* very, too much.
Ro, *par.* with past tense.
Ró-ḃeag, *adj.* too small

Ró-ṁór, *adj.* excessively great, too large.
Ró-ṡean, *adj.* very old.
Ró-ṫeiṫ, *adj.* too hot.
Ruaḋ, *adj.* red.
Rún, *n. m.* a secret, a desire.
Sagairt, *n.m. gen.* and *pl.* priests.
Sagart, *n. m.* a priest.
Saiḋbir, *adj.* rich, fertile.
Sail, *n. f.* a beam.
Sa m-baile, *adv.* at home; *see* a m-baile.
Saoġail, *n. m. gen.* of the world.
Saoġal, *n.m.* the world, the age.
Saoġalaċ, *adj.* long lived.
Saoi, *n. m.* a sage.
Saoil, *v.* (*imp.*) think, suppose.
Ṡaoil, *v.* (*past. indic.*) thought.
Saoileann, *v.* (*hab.*) thinks.
Saoir, *n. m. pl.* carpenters.
Saor, *n.m.* a carpenter, a builder.
Saor, *adj.* free, cheap.
Saorḋuine, *n. m.* a freeman.
Saoṫair, *n. m. gen.* of work.
Saoṫar, *n. m.* work, labour.
Sár, *intens. par.* very, most.
Sár-ḃinn, *adj.* most harmonious.
Sár-ġlic, *adj.* very wise
Sár-ṁaiṫ, *adj.* very good, excellent.
Sáruġaḋ, *n.m.* oppression, fatigue.
Scáṫ, *n. m.* a shadow.
Sciaṫ, *n. f.* a shield.
Scoil, *n. f.* a school.
Scolaire, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a scholar.
Sgríoḃ, *v.* (*imp.*) write.
Sgríoḃ (*rel. past*) (who) wrote.
Scuir, *v.* (*imp.*) cease.
Sdoc, *n. m.* a trumpet.
Sé, *pers. pron.* he, it.
Sé, *num.* six.

Seaċain, *v.* (*imp.*) shun, avoid.
Seaċnaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) avoid.
Seaċt, *num.* seven.
Seaċtdeug, *num.* seventeen.
Seaċtṁaḋ, *num.* seventh.
Seaċtṁaḋ-deug, *ord. num.* seventeenth.
Seamróg, *n. f.* a shamrock.
Sean, *adj.* old.
Sean-ḃean, *n. f.* an old woman.
Seanduine, *n. m.* an old man, old person.
Seanḟear, *n. m.* an old man.
Searc, *n. m. and f.* love.
Seas, *v.* (*imp.*) stand.
Ṡeas, *v.* (*past indic.*) stood.
Seasṁaċ, *adj.* firm.
Sédeug, *num.* sixteen.
Séid, *v.* (*imp.*) blow.
Ṡéid, *v.* (*past. indic.*) blew.
Seinn, *v.* (*imp.*) sing.
Séire, *n. m.* a supper, a meal.
Seiseaḋ, *ord. num.* sixth.
Seiseaḋ-deug, *ord. num.* sixteenth.
Seod, *n. m.* a jewel.
Seoil, *n. m. gen.* of a sail.
Seol, *n. m.* a sail.
Seunṁar, *adj.* prosperous.
Sgian, *n. f.* a knife.
Sgrios, *v.* (*imp.*) ravage, ruin.
Sí, *pers. pron.* she.
Siad, *pers. pron.* they
Siad-sin, *pron.* those.
Siad-so, *pron.* these.
Siḃ, *pron.* you, ye.
Sin, *dem. pron.* that.
Sinn, *pers. pron.* we.
Síon, *n. f.* the weather, a blast.
Síos, *adv.* down.
Ṡíos, *adv.* below.
Siúḃail, *v.* (*imp.*) walk
Siuḃal, *v.* (*inf.*) to walk
Ṡiúḃalfainn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would walk.
Siúr, *n. f.* a sister.

Sláinte. *n. f. nom.* and *gen.* health.
Slait, *n. f. dat.* (to) a rod.
Slán, *adj.* healthy, safe
Slána, *adj.* (*pl.* of slán) healthy.
Slat, *n. f.* a rod.
Smígeaḋ, *n. m.* a smile.
Smígeaḋa, *n. m. pl.* smiles.
Smior, *n. m.* marrow.
Snáṫaḋ, *n. f.* a needle
So, *dem. pron.* this.
Só, *prefix*, implying ease, opposite to ḋó.
Sóḃeusaċ, *adj.* well-mannered.
Soċar, *n. m.* profit.
So-ḋeunta, *part. adj.* possible.
Sóḟeicsionaċ, *adj.* visible, easy to be seen.
Sóġ, *n. m.* pleasure, ease, comfort.
Soirḃiġ (*v.*), prosper.
Soirḃiġiḋ, *v.* (*opt.*) may prosper.
Solus, *n. m.* light.
Sona, *adj.* happy, fortunate.

Spailpín, *n. m.* a labourer.
Sparán, *n. m.* a purse.
Speal, *n. f.* a scythe.
Sráiḋ, *n. f.* a street.
Srian, *n. m.* a bridle.
Sróin, *n. f. dat.* a nose
Srón, *n. f.* a nose.
Sruṫ, *n. m.* a stream.
Suan, *n. m.* rest, sleep.
Suas, *adv.* up.
Ṡuas, *adv.* above.
Súḃáilce, *n. f.* virtue.
Suiḋe, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) sitting, a session
Suiḋeaċán, *n. m.* a seat
Súil, *n. f.* an eye.
Súl, *n. f. gen. pl.* of eyes
Sul, *adv.* before.
Tá, *v.* (*pres. indic.*) am, is, are.
Taḃair, *v.* (*imp.*) give.
Taḃairt, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) give, giving.
Taḋg, *n. m.* Teig, Thaddeus.
Taiḋg, *n. m. gen.* of Teig.
Táim, *v.* (*1st pres.*) I am
Tainic, *v.* (*past indic.*) came.

Táir, *v.* (*pres. indic. 2nd*) thou art.
Tairbeaċ, *adj.* profitable.
Talaṁ, *n. f.* the earth.
Tamaill, *n. m. gen.* of a while.
Tamall, *n. m.* a while.
Tangadar, *v.* (*past ind. 3rd*) they came.
Ṫangas, *v.* (*past indic. 1st*) I came.
Tar, *v.* (*imp.*) come thou
Tar, *rep.* over, beyond
Tarḃ, *n. m.* a bull.
Tart, *n. m.* thirst.
Té, *n. m.* he, who, an individual, an té.
Teaċ, *n. m.* a house.
Teaċt, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) come, coming.
Teanga, *n. f.* a tongue, a language.
Teann, *adj.* tight.
Téiḋ, *v.* (*imp.*) go.
Teine, *n. f.* fire.
Teiṫ, *adj.* hot.
Tig, *v.* comes.
Tiġ (*dat.*), house.
Tiġe, *n. m. gen.* of a house.
Tiġearna, *n. m.* a lord.
Tinn, *adj.* sick.
Ṫiocfá, *v.* (*cond. 2nd.*) thou wouldst come.
Tioraṁa, *adj. pl. of* tirm, dry.
Tír, *n. f.* country, land.
Tír-ġráḋ, *n.m.* patriotism, country-love.
Tirm, *adj.* dry.
Tobair, *n. m. gen.* of a well.
Tobar, *n. m.* a well.
Tóg, *v.* (*imp.*) take, lift
Toil, *n. f.* will.
Tomáis, *n. m. gen.* of Thomas.
Tomás, *n. m.* Thomas.
Tonn, *n. m. and f.* a wave.
Tos, / Tosaċ, *n. m.* a beginning.
Tre, *prep.* through.
Trear, *prep.* through.
Treas, *ord. num.* third.
Treas-deug, thirteenth
Treun, *adj.* brave, strong.
Treunfear, *n. m.* a brave man.

Τρí, *num.* three.
Τρıan, *n. m.* a third.
Τρí-ꝺeuᵹ, *num.* thirteen
Τρócaıρeaċ, *adj.* merciful.
Τρom, *adj.* heavy.
Τρoṁ-ꞅuan, *n. m.* a heavy sleep, a lethargy.
Τρuaġ, *adj.* sad.
Τú, *pers. pron.* thou.
Ṫú. *pers. pron.* thee (acc.)
Τuaıρım. *n. f.* a guess, a hint.
Τuam, *n. f.* Tuam.
Τuama, *n. f. gen.* of Tuam.
Τú ꞅéın, *pers. pron. emph.* thyself.
Ṫuᵹ, *v.* (*past indic.*) gave
Τuıᵹ, *v.* understand.
Τuıᵹꞅın, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) understand.
Τúꞅ, *n. m.* a beginning.
Ua, *n. m.* a grandson, a descendant; see o.
Uaıꞅle, *adj. pl.* of uaꞅal, noble, *n. pl.* gentlemen, nobles.
Uaıꞅleaċt, *n. f.* nobility.
Uaṁan, *n. m.* fear, dread.
Uaꞅal, *adj.* noble.
Uaṫḃáꞅ, *n. m.* terror.
Uḃ, *n. f.* an egg.
Uḃall, *n. m.* an apple.
Uḃallġoρt, *n. m* an orchard.
Úᵹꝺaρ, *n. m.* an author
Uí, *n. m. gen.* of a descendant; *see* o and ua.
Uıḃe, *n. f. pl.* eggs.
Uí Ḋonnaḃáın, *n. m. gen.* of O'Donovan.
Uıle, *adj. pron.* all.
Uıꞅᵹe, *n. m.* (*nom.* and *gen.*) water.
Ull, *adj.* great.
Ullṗéıꞅt, *n. f.* a monster, a great serpent
Um, *prep.* about.
Uṁlaċt, *n. f.* humility
Uρláıρ, *n.m. pl.* floors.
Uρláρ, *n. m.* a floor.
Uρꞅa, *n. f.* a prop, jamb.

CRÍOĊ.

An Treas Leabar Gaedilge.

THIRD IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

Eleventh Edition.

Twenty-second Thousand.

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL AND SON.
1902.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.

ELECTED ST. PATRICK'S DAY, 1902, FOR YEAR 1902-03.

Patron.

(*Permanent*).

HIS GRACE THE MOST REV. T. W. CROKE, D.D.,
Archbishop of Cashel.

President.

RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, P.C., D.L., M.R.I.A.

Vice-Presidents.

REV. M. H. CLOSE, M.A., M.R.I.A., F.R.G.S.
REV. B. MACCARTHY, D.D., M.R.I.A., P.P.
COUNT PLUNKETT, B.L., M.R.I.A., F.S.A.
VERY REV. JOHN CANON O'HANLON, P.P., M.R.I.A

Hon. Treasurers.

REV. M. H. CLOSE, M.A., M.R.I.A.
COUNT PLUNKETT, B.L., M.R.I.A.

Hon. Secretaries.

JAMES HALLIGAN.
P. T. KEOHANE, Esq.

Secretary of Council.

J. J. MACSWEENEY, R.I.A.

DUBLIN:
6 MOLESWORTH STREET.

COUNCIL.

Bugge, Alexander, Ph.D., University, Christiania.
Close, Rev. M. H., M.A., Treasurer of the R.I.A.
Coffey, George, B.L., M.R.I.A.
Corbet, W. J., M.R.I.A.
Cox, Michael F., M.D., M.R.I.A.
D'Arbois de Jubainville, H., Editor of *Revue Celtique*.
Dawson, Charles, Esq., Dublin.
Digby, Everard W. Esq., Dublin
Dillon, John, M.P.
Dillon, William, B.L., Editor of *New World*, Chicago.
Dinneen, Rev. P. S., M.A.
Dixon, Henry, Esq.
Dobbin, Captain W. J. K., Punjab, India.
Donegan, Rev. W. S., C.C., Terenure, Dublin.
Ernault, Mons. Emile, Poitiers.
Evelyn, W. J., Esq., Wotton, Dorking, Surrey.
Fitzgerald, Thomas, Esq.
Fournier d'Albe, E. E., B.Sc.
Fox, T. P., Esq., Dublin.
Gannon, J. P., M.R.I.A.
Golden, James, Esq.
Halligan, B., Esq., Dublin.
Halligan, James, Esq.
Haugh, J. J., Professor, B.A.
Hogan, Rev. Professor J. F., St. Patrick's Col., Maynooth.
Holland, John, Esq., Ballinspittal, Kinsale.
Jones, Bryan J., Captain 1st Leinster Regiment, S. Africa.
Keohane, P. T., Esq.
Lehane, D., Esq., B.A., Inspector N. Schools, Galway.
Lynch, Daniel, Esq., Dunleer.
MacCarthy, Rev. B., D.D., M.R.I.A.
MacEnerney, Rev. F., M.R.I.A.
MacSweeney, J. G., Esq., Editor *Weekly Freeman*.
MacSweeney, J. J., Esq., R.I.A.
MacSwiney, Rev. J., S.J., Roehampton.
MacTernan, Rev. S., P.P., M.R.I.A.
M'Keogh, Rev. W. J., P.P., Kilcommin, Tipperary.
Murphy, Rev. J. E. H., M.R.I.A., M.A., T.C.D.
Murray, Æneas J., Esq., Head Master, Model Schools, Marlborough Street.
Nettlau, Dr. Max., Vienna.
Newell, Peter, B.A., Inspector National Schools, Limerick.
O'Brien, Patrick, Esq., Cuffe Street, Dublin.
O'Byrne, Rev. L., P.P., Ovoca.
O'Byrne, Paul, Esq., Dublin.
O'Duffy, R. J., C.E.
O'Grady, Standish Hayes, LL.D., Cantab.
O'Hanlon, Very Rev. John (Canon), P.P., M.R.I.A.
O'Ratigan, Patrick, C.E.
O'Reilly, J. P., Professor, M.R.I.A.
O'Reilly, P. L., Esq.
O'Shanahan, James, B.L.
O'Shaughnessy, Richard, B.L. Commissioner of Board of Works.
Pedersen, Dr. Holger, The University, Copenhagen.
Plunkett, Count, B.L., M.R.I.A.
Rhys, Prof., Principal of Jesus College, Oxford.
Robinson, Dr. F. N., Professor of Celtic, Harvard University.
Roehrig, Professor, San Francisco.
Rooney, Thomas, Esq.
Russell, T. O'Neill, Esq.
Ryan, Joseph, Esq., Dublin.
Ryding, Dr. F., Merrion Square.
Sarauw, Chr. Fredericksberg, Allee 48, Copenhagen.
Schuchardt, Professor, University of Gratz, Styria.
Sexton, Thomas, Esq.
Sigerson, G., Esq., M.D, F.L.S.
Sullivan, T. D., Esq.
Swan, Rev. Brother.
Ward, Timothy, Esq., Belfast.
White, Very Rev. Patrick, P.P., V.G., Nenagh.
Zimmer, Dr. H., University of Greifswald, Prussia.

THIRD IRISH BOOK.

THE chief object of this "Third Irish Book" is to enable the learner to think in Gaelic, and to express his thoughts in that language, presupposing, however, that he has already acquired a good knowledge of the First and Second Irish Books.

In order, then, to form sentences one must know the following at least, before proceeding further :—

I. The verb ꝺo ḃeiṫ, *to be.*

II. The combinations of the various tenses of the verb ꝺo ḃeiṫ, with the prepositional pronouns, which serve to express the ideas conveyed by the verbs *to have* and *to possess.*

III. Idioms, that is, modes of expression peculiar to the language. For instance :—

1. Idioms arising from the special meanings attached to nouns or adjectives or prepositional pronouns in connection with the verb ꝺo ḃeiṫ.
2. Idioms of the adjective and noun.
3. „ Verb and nominative case.
4. „ Genitive case.
5. „ Demonstrative pronoun.

When the learner has mastered this book he will be able to enter on the study of the Declensions and Conjugations.

In the vocabularies at the head of the exercises, words which occur in the First or Second Books will not be repeated when used in the same sense. All terms used in this volume will, however, be given at the end. The literal English of each exercise will be found at the end of the book, and will form a series of exercises in translation of English sentences into Irish.

PART I.

THE VERB ᴅo ḃeiṫ, *to be.*

The verb ᴅo ḃeiṫ, *to be*, (pronounced *dhŭ veh*), is very full in Gaelic, having a variety of forms, expressive of existence, and of its relations to time, place, or thing.

In Section I. of this part, the various forms of the present tense of ᴅo ḃeiṫ shall be shown; in Section II. the forms of the past tense; in Section III. the other moods and tenses. A table of the verb shall be given at the end of these exercises.

SECTION I.

FORMS OF THE PRESENT TENSE OF ᴅo ḃeiṫ.

Primary form,	tá	(*thaw.*)
Secondary or affected form,	fuil	(*fwil.*)
Assertive form,	is	(*iss.*)
Habitual form,	bíḋ, or bíḋeann	(*bee-an.*)

Two of these forms, namely, tá and is, are already familiar to the learner. Is, as already explained, is more definitely assertive in its meaning than tá. Is generally affirms or denotes existence, and is called the "Assertive Verb." Is is impersonal. Tá generally combines locality or condition with the fact of existence, and modifies the assertion by pointing out the time, place, or state of being.

After certain particles of inquiring, denying, &c., such as an, ní, naċ, go, the form fuil (not tá or is) is employed in the present tense, and being modified by these particles in the manner explained in the *Second Book*, is seldom met without the eclipsing letter ᴅ prefixed. It is the subjunctive mood of this verb, considered in some such form as that of interrogation or indirect relation.

Biḋeann is termed the *habitual present tense*, and denotes a continuance of existence in a certain state not unlike the form "I do be," or, "I am in the habit of being," which is sometimes heard in English.

Each of these forms of the present tense has its respective form in the past tense. Each form may be used without any change in connection with singular and plural numbers either of nouns or pronouns. Tá, fuil, and biḋeann have also another form, in which the pronoun is incorporated with the verb, so as to make with it a single word. In the first exercises, the simpler form only shall be given, in which the pronouns are expressed separately, as in the following

EXAMPLES.

Singular.		Plural.	
tá, fuil, biḋeann,	mé. tú. sé, sí.	tá fuil, biḋeann,	sinn. siḃ. siad.
is	mé. tú, ṫú. sé, é. sí, í.	is	sinn, inn. siḃ, iḃ. siad, iad.

OBSERVE.—In the above examples, the pronouns, which are nominatives to tá, &c., do not precede, but follow the verb. (See *First Book*, p. 15.) Thus the English "I am" is in Irish "am I," like the not unusual forms "say I," "say we," "quoth he," &c.

In connection with the verb ır, the secondary or affected forms of the pronouns are often used, particularly in the third person.

In this work the primary forms rınn rıb, &c., shall be employed. However, when a word or words intervenes between ır and the pronoun the affected forms are used, as in the phrase ır maıṫ an ḟear é, He is a good man. This is conformable to general usage and pronunciation, but is sometimes not followed in the first and second persons of the plural.

These forms are known as the accusative case of the pronouns, and as such are employed when the pronoun is the object of the verb, as do buaıl ré é, he struck him—see Second Book, Note, p. 55. In phrases like ır maıṫ an ḟear é, é is not nominative case to ır.

Exercise I.

The Forms tá and b-ḟuıl.

Present Tense—Primary Form.

Singular.	Plural.
1. tá me, I am.	1. tá rınn, we are.
2. tá tú, thou art.	2. tá rıb, you are.
3. tá {ré, he is. / rí, she is.}	3. tá rıad, they are.

Same Tense—Secondary Form.

1. b-ḟuıl mé? am I?	b-ḟuıl rınn? are we.
2. b-ḟuıl tú? art thou?	b-ḟuıl rıb? are you.
3. b-ḟuıl {ré, is he? / rí, is she?}	b-ḟuıl rıad? are they?

The secondary form of the present tense of the verb *to be* is shown thus:—

"I am," simply, is in Gaelic ᴛá mé; but "he says *that I am*," is rendered into Gaelic by "ᴅeiɼ ʃé ᵹo b-ꝼuil mé"—it is not ᴅeiɼ ʃé ᵹo ᴅ-ᴛá mé. Tá is only used in the direct present; and b-ꝼuil is employed when the verb (to be) follows another verb on which it is dependent, or when a question is asked, or a wish expressed, or something denied; as, (an) b-ꝼuil ᴛú ʃlán, "art thou well," is the same as "I ask art thou well"—(ꝼiaꝼɼuiġim) an b-ꝼuil ᴛú ʃlán. b-ꝼuil is also used when preceded by a relative pronoun governed by a preposition, or signifying "all which."

Oʙsᴇʀᴠᴇ.—Verbs have a special form in use after the relative pronouns. There is no such form in the verb "ᴅo ḃeiṫ" except in the future tense, which is ḃeiḋeaʃ and ḃuʃ, which shall be shewn. ḃiḋeaʃ is often heard in the relative form of the habitual present; as an ᴛé a ḃiḋeaʃ, *he who does be;* but biḋeann is also used, as, an ᴛé naċ m-biḋeann, *he who does not be.* Tá and ḃí are used after a. Noċ generally precedes the form iʃ and sometimes the past tense.

The learner will remember that the relative pronoun a, expressed or understood, aspirates the initial of the following word.

b-ꝼuil ᴛú ʃlán is used as a contracted form of an b-ꝼuil ᴛú ʃlán. An, *whether*, in short sentences and in conversation is usually omitted. It cannot be well omitted in other verbs which have no special interrogative or negative form. An, *whether*, causes eclipsis, ní, *not*, aspiration. There are, however, in the writings of Mr. Hardiman, Dr. MacHale, and others, and in the spoken language of the people, many instances in which the soft *w* sound of b-ꝼuil (*will*) is retained after ní rather than the contracted form ní'l (*is not*) or ní ḟuil, in which ꝼ is com-

pletely quiescent, and a hiatus is produced between *n'* and ḟuil (*nee'ill.*)

NOTE.—The affected form of regular verbs would be shown by the initial letter (where possible) being eclipsed by the particles going before. In do ḃeiṫ, however, instead of eclipsing the initial of tá in these cases, a special form, fuil, is employed, which is eclipsed by these particles.

EXERCISE II.

a, who, whom.	ní, not.
deir, says.	ro-ḋeas, very pretty.

1. An b-fuil tú slán? 2. Ní b-fuil mé tinn. 3. Ní ḟuil an mac óg, aċt tá sé slán. 4. Is sé so an fear ag a b-fuil an cú mór.* 5. An fear agus an bean agus an mac óg, an b-fuil siad slán? 6. Tá siad slan, aċt ní b-fuil siad óg no árd. 7. Deir sé go b-fuil mé óg fós. 8. Muna b-fuil tú maiṫ, ní b-fuil tú seunṁar. 9. An b-fuil an bean deas? 10. Tá sí ro-ḋeas agus is maiṫ an bean í.

EXERCISE III.

Diarmuid, Dermot	Lorcan, Lorcan (Laurence.)

* "He is the man at whom is (who has) the big hound.' This idiom is already familiar to the learner, but shall be fully explained in the succeeding section. The use of tá and is in reference to possession, is also well known.

naċ, who not, which not.

1. An ḃ-fuil an lá fada? 2. Tá an lá fada. 3. Deir Taḋg naċ ḃ-fuil an lá fada. 4. Deir Diarmuid go ḃ-fuil an lá fada. 5. Ḃ-fuil tú cinnte go ḃ-fuil an lá fada? 6. Tá mé cinnte go ḃ-fuil an lá fada. 7. Ḃ-fuil an mac óg agus ḃ-fuil sé slán agus árd? 8. Tá an mac óg agus tá sé slán, aċt ní ḟuil sé árd. 9. Ḃ-fuil do ċara, Lorcan, fionn agus árd—mór agus slán? 10. Tá sé fionn agus árd—óg agus mór, aċt ní ḃ-fuil sé slán.

Exercise IV.

The forms is and tá.

Is mé, it is I.	Is sinn, inn, it is we.
Is tú, it is thou.	Is siḃ, iḃ, it is you.
Is sé, é, it is he.	Is siad, iad, it is they.
Is sí, í, it is she.	

críona, prudent. úṁal, humble.
Murċaḋ, Morrogh, Morty.

1. Is fear boċt Brian agus tá sé slán 2. Is fear saiḋbir Murċaḋ aċt ní ḟuil sé slán. 3. Is fear óg mise agus tá mé úṁal. 4. Is maiṫ an sgeul sin go deiṁin. 5. Is fear láidir Tomás, agus tá sé slán. 6. Tá Nóra boċt, aċt is sí a tá críona. 7. Tá Peadar agus Pádraic mór, aċt ní ḃ-fuil siad glic.

8. 'Sé do beaċa; an tusa a tá ann? 9. Is me a tá ann so; is fíor go b-fuil mé ann so. 10. Grádh mo ċroidhe ṫú

Observe in the foregoing sentences the use of is, as contrasted with ta. Is is never used after the relative pronoun a. (See No. 6, Tá Nóra boċt, aċt is sí a tá críona.).

The learner is aware that the secondary or accusative forms of the pronouns are more generally employed in connection with the verb is, especially in the third person singular and plural. is sé, is sí, is iad, are frequently written 'sé, it is he, 'sí, it is she, 'siad, it is they, and often without an apostrophe.

Examples.

Is mé It is I. (It is I, and no other.)
Is fíor sin. That is true (it is true, that), that *at least* is true).

Is fear óg é. He is a young man. Is óg an fear é. (Is young, the man, he.)

The form is is employed :—

1. When in English the pronoun "it" would come before "is;" as is sé a tá ann, it is he who is there.

2. When the demonstrative pronouns so "this" and sin "that" are employed as nominatives (without a noun); as is sé so, it is this, &c.

3. Generally when an assertion is made which admits no idea of doubt (or condition

as to locality), or when in case of contrast one is selected before others. Hence, is is used to point out the comparative and superlative of adjectives, because contrast is pointed out with certainty; as níos (i.e. níḋ is) feárr, is feárr.

The remarks also apply to buḋ, the form of the perfect, and ḃus, of the future, which correspond to is.

Exercise V

The forms tá and biḋeann

biḋeann mé, biḋ mé.	biḋeann sinn, biḋ sinn
biḋeann tú, biḋ tú.	biḋeann siḃ, biḋ siḃ.
biḋeann sé, biḋ sé.	biḋeann siad, biḋ siad.

a g-cóṁnuiḋe, always.	de ġnáṫ, usually.
breoiṫe, ailing, sick.	foiġiḋeaċ, patient.
dearḃráiṫre, brothers.	seaċtṁain, a week.

1. Biḋeann tú ann súd go minic. 2. Deir Taḋg go m-biḋeann siad anns an m-baile gaċ lá. 3. Ní ḃ-fuil sé ann, aċt biḋeann sé anns an tiġ sin gaċ seaċtṁain. 4. An m-biḋeann tú slán? 5. Biḋeann sláinte ṁaiṫ agam de ġnáṫ, buiḋeaċas le Dia. 6. Ní biḋeann siad slán a g-cóṁnuiḋe. 7. Is

Obs.—The termination eann in this and other verbs denotes continuance of action.

fear saiḃḃir é anois agus tá sé fial, mar ḃiḋeann a ḋearḃráiṫre. 8. Tá tú tinn anois aċt ní ḃiḋeann tú breoiṫe. 9. Ḃiḋeann áḋ ar amadán. 10. Má ḃideann tú boċt, bí foiġideaċ.

Exercise VI.

The assertive verb is is omitted in asking questions with the particles an *whether*, and naċ, *whether not*, and after the negative particle. The other forms of do ḃeiṫ are expressed when used in such cases.

Obs —In this case, as usual, is may be considered in some sense a separate verb, so like tá, it has its primary and secondary forms ; the latter being shown by the particle and the omission of the verb.

1. An mé, an tú, an é? 2. Ní sinn, ní siḃ, ní h-iad. 3. Naċ é, naċ í, naċ iad? 4. An tú a tá ann? 5. Is tú a tá ann. 6. Naċ breáġ an duine mé? 7. Ní olc an fear ṫú. 8. Naċ breáġ na fir iad? 9. Is siad a tá ann. 10. Naċ deas an ḃean í?

Obs.—The words tá ann, *is in it*, mean *in life* or existing, or present in a special place, as when friends meet ; as, an tú a tá ann, Is it you who are in it? &c.

The secondary forms of the personal pronouns which are used with the verb is are generally employed in the cases above referred to: a h is prefixed for Euphony in such cases as ní h-iad, &c.

Exercise VII.

díreaċ, sure, straight.
díoġaltas, vengeance.
go mall, slowly (late).
maiṫ, a good, goodness.
stuaim, prudence, modesty

1. Naċ breáġ an lá é so? 2. Is breáġ an lá é go deiṁin. 3. Is breáġ an ṁaidin í so. 4. Is fear maiṫ Brian, is bean ṁaiṫ Máire. 5. Is fearr go mall ioná go bráṫ.* 6. Má's mall is díreaċ díoġaltas Dé. 7. Is fearr stuaim ioná neart. 8. Is fearr an ṁaiṫ a tá ioná an ṁaiṫ a ḃí. 9. Deir tú gur fearr an ṁaiṫ a tá ioná an ṁaiṫ a ḃí. 10. Deir mé féin gur breáġ an lá é so.

Obs.—Gur in the foregoing sentences is not the form of go, which is used with the past tense, but is for gur ab, a subjunctive form of is, with ab understood.

Exercise VIII.

Examples of the Synthetic Present Tense.

As before remarked, tá, ḃ-fuil and ḃíḋeann have each a form different from that treated of in the preceding exercises. This is called the *synthetic form*, because the nominative case *when a pronoun* is joined to the verb and forms with it one word, as in the following

* Go bráṫ here means *never*

Examples.

táim, tá mé.		támaoid, tá sinn.
táir, tá tú.		táṫaoi, tá siḃ
tá sé, sí.		táid, tá siad.
ḃ-fuilim, ḃ-fuil mé.		ḃ-fuilmíd, ḃ-fuil sinn.
ḃ-fuilir, ḃ-fuil tú.		ḃ-fuiltí, ḃ-fuil siḃ.
ḃ-fuil sé, sí.		ḃ-fuilid, ḃ-fuil siad.
biḋim, biḋeann mé.		biḋmíd, biḋeann sinn
biḋir, biḋeann tú.		biḋtí, biḋeann siḃ.
biḋ (or biḋeann), sé, sí.		biḋid, biḋeann siad.

Obs.—The latter form here given in each case is familiar to the learner. It is not necessary, therefore, to give the English of these examples as both forms have the same meaning.

The second form (in which the verb does not change its termination for the different persons) is called the *analytic orm*, because the pronouns stand separate from the verb.

The first form is the more classic, but both are in constant use. A distinction is sometimes made in interrogative phrases by using the analytic form, i.e., the form in which the pronouns are expressed separately, and in which the verb does not change in termination, for asking questions; and the synthetic form for replying. In the South the synthetic form is the more generally in use.

The learner will remark that the third person singular has but one form, which is the same as that used in all the persons of the analytic process.

is, as already explained, has but one form.

Exercise IX.

a's (contracted form of agus) as, and.
coṁ (or ċo) so, as.
ne, an emphatic suffix.
'sa (contracted form of anns an), in the.
sláinteaṁail, healthy.

1. B-fuil tú a sláinte maiṫ? 2. Táim, ċuiḋeaċas le Dia. 3. Deir sé naċ b-fuilim slán. 4. Biḋim 'sa m-baile gaċ lá. 5. An m-biḋeann na fir buansaoġalaċ annsan áit sin? 6. Biḋid go deiṁin aċt ní biḋid ċoṁ sláinteaṁail a's támaoid-ne. 7. Muna b-fuilmíd ċoṁ saiḋbir a's táid. 8. Biḋtí annsan g-caṫair sin go minic. 9. Biḋmíd go minic ann súd. 10. Táṫaoi boċt, aċt is glic na fir sib.

Exercise X.

a n-dé, yesterday. cnoic, hills.
a n-diu, to-day. feurṁar, grassy.

1. Naċ breáġ an oiḋċe í so? 2. Deir Brian go m-buḋ ḃreaġ an lá an lá a n-dé, agus gur lá breáġ an lá a n-diu. 3. Is glas iad na cnoic a b-fad uainn. 4. Má's glas iad, ní feurṁar. 5. Naċ foġlumṫa an fear é Brian. 6. Is scolaire cliste é go deiṁin. 7. Támaoid ag foġluim Gaeḋilge. 8. Táṫaoi ag deunaḋ go maiṫ. 9. Bíomíd ag léiġeaḋ an ċéid leaḃair agus an dara leaḃair ag an scoil ann a b-fuilmíd. 10. Is maiṫ an sgeul é sin.

Note.—buḋ often causes aspiration of the initial of the word which follows it.

SECTION II.

Forms of the Past Tense of do ḃeiṫ.

Primary form,	ḃí	(*vee.*)
Secondary form,	raiḃ	(*rev.*)
Assertive form,	buḋ	(*bu.*)
Habitual form,	ḃíḋeaḋ	(*vee-ach.*)

Ḃí, raiḃ, ḃíḋeaḋ, and buḋ, in the past tense correspond respectively to tá, ḃ-fuil, ḃíḋeann and is in the present tense, and follow the same rules which have been just explained. The first three have also a synthetic as well as an analytic form, both of which shall be shown. Buḋ, like is, has but one form :—

Examples.

ḃí raiḃ ḃíḋeaḋ	mé. tú. sé, sí,	ḃí. raiḃ ḃíḋeaḋ	sinn siḃ. siad.
buḋ	mé. tú, ṫú. ṡé, h-é. ṡí, h-í.	buḋ	sinn, inn. siḃ, iḃ. ṡiad, h-iad.

Exercise I.

ḃí and raiḃ.

Singular.	Plural.
ḃí mé, I was.	ḃí sinn, we were.
ḃí tú, thou wast.	ḃí siḃ, ye were.
ḃí {sé, he was. / sí, she was.}	ḃí siad, they were.
raiḃ mé, was I?	raiḃ sinn, were we?
raiḃ tú, wast thou?	raiḃ siḃ, were ye?
raiḃ {sé, was he? / sí, was she?}	raiḃ siad, were they?

Exercise II.

1. Ḃí mé anns an g-caṫair a n-diu. 2. Raiḃ tú ag an g-carraig? 3. Ní raiḃ mé fós ann. 4. An raiḃ an mac óg? 5. Deir sé go raiḃ tú maiṫ. 6. Ḃí sé saiḃḃir aċt ní raiḃ sé maiṫ. 7. Deir Taḋg naċ raiḃ siad boċt. 8. Muna raiḃ tú láidir, do ḃí tú glic. 9. Táim cinnte naċ raiḃ sí marḃ. 10. Ḃí sé saor.

Obs.—Ḃí often takes do, the sign of the perfect tense before it. Raiḃ does not, as ro, another sign of the same tense, is incorporated with it; that is ro ḃí. So an and ní are used rather than ar and noir before raiḃ.

Obs.-- buḋ in negative and interrogative sentences, such as níor me, ar mé, &c., above, is often omitted. (See notes on is p. 11.)

Note—When the distinctive particle is not expressed before ḃ-fuil or raiḃ, the sentence is understood to be interrogative.

Exercise III.

Examples of other forms.

ḃíḋeaḋ and buḋ.

ḃíḋeaḋ mé, I used to be.
ḃíḋeaḋ tú, thou usedst to be.
ḃíḋeaḋ sé, sí, {he / she} used to be.

ḃíḋeaḋ sinn, we used to be.
ḃíḋeaḋ siḃ, ye used to be.
ḃíḋeaḋ siad, They used to be.

buḋ mé, it was I.
buḋ tú, ṫú, it was thou.
buḋ ṡé, é, it was he.
buḋ ṡí, í, it was she.

buḋ sinn, inn, it was we.
buḋ siḃ, iḃ, it was ye.
buḋ ṡiad, h-iad, it was they.

Exercise IV.

ó ṡoin, since that.
fad ó ṡoin, long ago.
nár, that not, that may not.

1. Ḃí mé a n-diu a n-áit do ḃíḋeaḋ mé a ḃ-fad ó ṡoin. 2. Buḋ ṡiad na fir a ḃí air an t-sráid an t-am sin. 3. Ar mé an fear

a ḃídeaḋ ann ? 4. Níor mé an fear. 5. An m-bídeaḋ mé ann ? 6. Ní ḃídeaḋ tú de ġnáṫ ann. 7. Ar siḃ a ḃídeaḋ ann fad ó ṡoin ? 8. Nár tú féin a ḃídeaḋ ann ? 9. Níor mé go deiṁin. 10. Nár buḋ ṡé. Go m-buḋ slán tú.

OBS.—Buḋ in such sentences as the above is omitted, as ar me, for ar buḋ mé ? was it I—and níor mé, for níor buḋ mé, it was not I. (See remarks on is, p. 11.)

OBS.—buḋ frequently aspirates the initial of the following word. It aspirates the initials of the pronouns, particularly the third person, which accompany it, and which are generally written with h prefixed (instead of the aspirated s), as buḋ h-é, h-í, &c ,and sometimes in the accusative form. When a word or words intervenes between buḋ and the pronoun, the secondary form of the pronoun is used ; as buḋ ṁaiṫ an fear é, he was a good man. (See notes on is, p. 5.)
The ṡ (*aspirated* s) shall in such cases be prefixed in these books rather than h.

OBS.—Nár mé, was it not I ? is the form of the perfect tense (buḋ omitted). But nár buḋ is also in use. The words mean "may it not be"—buḋ expressed is in that position optative, or subjunctive ; as nár buḋ fada buan-saoġalaċ tú, that thou mayest not be enduring, long-lived.

NOTE.—Ar is composed of an, whether, and ro, sign of the perfect indicative. nár = naċ (present interrogative negative) and ro = naċr = nár ; níor = ní and ro, gur = go that and ro ; munar is from má if, ní not, and ro, sign of perfect tense.

EXERCISE V.

cabair, help.
dliġe, law.
giorra, nearer (from gearr short.)
riaċtanas, necessity.
san, an emphatic suffix.

* Go m-buḋ signifies "that it may be."

1. Is giorra cabair Dé 'ná an doras. 2 Buḋ breáġ an lá, an lá a n-dé. 3. An iad a tá ann? 4. Ní h-iad na fir aċt is iad na mná a ḃí ann. 5. Támaoid óg agus slán aċt táid-san saiḋbir. 6. Ní ḃ-fuil dliġe ag riaċtanas. 7. Ní ḃiḋeaḋ sinn mar so. 8. Biḋim a sláinte ṁaiṫ, buiḋeaċas le Dia. 9. Ní ḃ-fuilid tinn anois aċt táid lag fós. 10. Táṫaoi óg agus láidir.

Exercise VI.

Examples of the synthetic Past Tense:

ḃiḋeas, ḃí mé.	ḃiḋeamar, ḃí sinn.
ḃiḋis, ḃí tú.	ḃiḋeaḃar, ḃí siḃ.
ḃí sé, sí.	ḃiḋeadar, ḃí siad.
raḃas, raiḃ mé.	raḃamar, raiḃ sinn.
raḃais, raiḃ tú.	raḃaḃar, raiḃ siḃ.
raiḃ sé, sí.	raḃadar, raiḃ siad
ḃiḋinn, ḃiḋeaḋ mé.	ḃiḋmís, ḃiḋeaḋ sinn.
ḃiḋteá, ḃiḋeaḋ tú.	ḃiḋṫí, ḃiḋeaḋ siḃ.
ḃiḋeaḋ sé, sí.	ḃidís, ḃiḋeaḋ siad.

The second form in each case is the analytic, and is already familiar. The synthetic past tense (primary form) is also written—

1. ḃíos,	ḃíomar.
2. ḃís,	ḃíoḃar.
3. ḃí sé,	ḃíodar.

EXERCISE VII.

fad ó, long since. go leor, enough.
ḟág (d'ḟág *past.*) left.

1. An raḃais ag an g-carraig? 2. Ní raḃas féin ag an g-carraig giḋ go m-biḋeaḋ mo ṁuintir anns an áit sin a n-am fad ó. 3. An m-biḋís ann súd de ġnáṫ? 4. Deir sé go raḃadar óg. 5. Go raiḃ tú slán agus go m-buḋ buan ṫú. 6. Do ḃiḋeadar slán acht ní raḃadar saiḋḃir. 7. Ní ḃiḋinn slán ó d'ḟág mé mo ṫír féin. 8. Ḃiḋteá ag dul ó ḃaile go baile. 9. Is fíor sin go deiṁin, acht ní raḃas fós a n-áit mar an áit so. 10. Nach m-biḋṫí saiḋḃir go leor an tan sin.

EXERCISE VIII.

anlan, a condiment. "Kitchen," anything eaten as a relish with food.
bonn, a groat.
borb, fierce, haughty (a haughty person).
biḋeann borb faoi sgéiṁ "the haughty (one), is often under (the form of) beauty."
cáirde, respite, time (for payment).
corr air cáirde, means a crane not yet caught.
ceo, a mist.
corr, a crane.
cúirt, a court.
díoṁaoin, idle.
dreoilín, a wren.
fáiḋ, a prophet.
gnóṫach, busy.
droch-ġnóṫach, badly employed.
imreas, strife.
ráḋ, a saying.
'sa (anns an), in the.
sgéiṁ, beauty.
sparán, a purse.
súile, eyes.
an, time.
uaigneas, solitude.

1. Raiḃ a ċeann liaṫ? 2. Ní raiḃ a ċeann liaṫ an t-am sin aċt tá sé liaṫ anois. 3. B-fuil a ṡúile gorm? 4. Ní b-fuilid, aċt táid donn. 5. Táir slán anois, agus go m-buḋ fada mar sin ṫú. 6. Buḋ fear maiṫ é, aċt ní h-é an fear air a b-fuil meas. 7. An rabaḃar faoi ṁeas anns an tír so? 8. Ní rabamar, óir ní b-fuil meas air an b-fáiḋ ann a ṫír féin. 9. Is fíor an ráḋ é sin go deiṁin. 10. Ḃíḋinn saiḋḃir an tan sin agus ḃíḋteá boċt anns an am ceudna. 11. Ní b-fuil sóġ gan anṡóġ. 12. Is féarr ḃeiṫ díoṁaoin ioná droċġnóṫaċ. 13. Is feárr imreas ioná uaigneas. 14. Biḋeann borb faoi sgéiṁ. 15. Biḋeann áḋ air amadán. 16. Ní b-fuil anns an t-saoġal so aċt ceo. 17. Ní buan cogaḋ na g-carad. 18. Ní ḃiḋeann treun buan. 19. Má táim boċt tá croiḋe fial agam. 20. Is maiṫ an t-anlan an t-ocras. 21. Ar b'é sin an fear a ḃí tinn? 22. Deir siad go raiḃ sé, aċt ní h-é an fear tinn anois é. 23. An té ḃiḋeann díoṁaoin, ḃiḋeann sé droċ-ġnóṫaċ. 24. Is feárr, cara 'sa g-cúirt, ioná bonn 'sa sparán. 25. Feárr dreoilín a n-dorn, ioná corr air cáirde.

Obs.—Adjectives are sometimes used as nouns, as borb, a haughty (person), and tréun (the) valiant, in above examples.

SECTION III.

Moods and Tenses of ᴅo ḃeıṫ—(*continued.*)

The learner has now seen all the forms of the present and past tenses of the indicative mood of ᴅo ḃeıṫ and those secondary forms which always follow certain particles and may be considered as subjunctive. We shall now treat of the future tense of ᴅo ḃeıṫ, thus finishing the indicative, which is the principal mood, the other moods having but one tense and one form for each.

The future tense has but one form for primary and secondary meaning, or direct and indirect narration; beıḋ or bıaıḋ (*will be*), is the analytic form, which after relative pronouns becomes ḃeıḋeaſ, and does not change.

Beıḋeaᴅ, &c., is the synthetic form.

Exercise I.

The future tense of ᴅo ḃeıṫ.

Examples.

beıḋeaᴅ, beıḋ mé, I will be. beıḋmíᴅ, beıḋ ſinn, we will be.

beıḋıſ, beıḋ ṫú, thou wilt be. beıḋíḋ, beıḋ ſıḃ, you will be.

beıḋ ſé, ſí, he (or she) will be. beıḋıᴅ, beıḋ ſıaᴅ, they will be.

Relative form a ḃeıḋeaſ, who will be.

Ḃuſ, it will be, is the future of ıſ.

bus is seldom employed except before adjectives in the superlative degree with a contingent or future meaning. It is sometimes spelled buḋ and biḋ.

Obs.—The initial of beiḋ is subject to aspiration and eclipsis, as in Rule X. (part I.), and Rule V. (part II.), of "Second Irish Book."

Exercise II.

aṫruġaḋ, a change, removal.
aṫruġaḋ a máraċ, after to-morrow; aṫruġaḋ a réir, the night before last.
ċugainn, towards us.
an t-seaċtṁain so ċugainn, this week towards us, i.e., next week.
Gaillim, Galway.
go d-tí, until.
Luimneaċ, Luimniġ (dat.), Limerick.
réir, i.e., a réir, last night.
sa, an emphatic suffix.
uasail (dat. fem.), noble.

1. Beiḋead a Luimniġ a máraċ. 2. Ní ḃeiḋ mé ann sin go d-tí aṫruġaḋ a máraċ, aċt ḃí mo ḋearḃráṫair ann aṫruġaḋ a réir. 3. Deir sé naċ m-beiḋ siad annsan tiġ. 4. Beiḋid annsan tiġ sin go cinnte, agus beiḋead-sa annsan tiġ eile. 5. Is sé sin an fear a ḃeiḋeas ag dul go Gaillim an t-seaċtṁain so ċugainn. 6. Beiḋmíd mór fós. 7. Beiḋ an Ġaeḋilig faoi ṁeas fós, i n-Eirinn uasail, i n-inis na ríġ. 8. An m-beiḋ tú ag dul gus an b-fairge? 9. Beiḋead. 10. Beiḋir árd agus mór agus slán.

Exercise III.

The Conditional Mood of do ḃeiṫ.

Examples.

ḃeiḋinn, ḃeiḋeaḋ mé, I would be. ḃeiḋmís, ḃeiḋeaḋ sinn, we would be.
ḃeiḋteá, ḃeiḋeaḋ tú, thou wouldst be. ḃeiḋtí, ḃeiḋeaḋ sib. ye would be.
ḃeiḋeaḋ sé, sí, he (or she) would be. ḃeiḋís, ḃeiḋeaḋ siad, they would be.

baḋ is the conditional of is; as, dá m-baḋ mé, if it were I.

Obs.—These are the only forms of the Conditional Mood. The particle do is used before it, and even where not expressed, causes aspiration of the initial, as above. Dá, if, is very frequently used with it, and sometimes muna, unless, both of which cause eclipsis; as, dá m-beiḋinn, if I should be.

Exercise IV.

a ḃaile, at home (to) home. réiḋ, ready.
dob' (do buḋ), it was. síoṫċáin, peace.

1. Ḃeiḋmís a ḃ-fad ó'n t-saoġal. 2. Deir sé go m-beiḋeaḋ sé sásta leis. 3. Ní ḃeiḋteá réiḋ faoi an am sin. 4. Muna m-beiḋinn, dob' ḟéidir duit siúbal leat féin. 5. Dá m-baḋ toil liom sin a ḋeunaḋ, dob' ḟéidir naċar ḃ' áil leat é sin. 6. Dá m-beidís saor, do ḃeiḋeaḋ siad sásta go leor. 7. Dá

m-beiḋeaḋ airgead agam-sa, ḃeiḋeaḋ sé agat-sa mar an g-ceudna. 8. Muna m-beiḋeaḋ an niḋ so amáin do ḃeiḋmís a síoṫċáin anns an am so. 9. Do ḃeiḋmís a ḃaile a ḃ-fad ó ṡoin. 10. Do ḃeiḋṫí ann sin go cinnte.

Exercise V.

The Imperative Mood of do ḃeiṫ.

Examples.

	bímís (bíom), let us be.
bí, be thou.	bíḋiḋ, be ye.
bíḋeaḋ sé, sí, let him (or her) be.	bídís, be they, let them be.

Obs.—As in other languages, the Imperative Mood has no first person singular. The second person singular of this Mood, (bí, be thou), is, in do ḃeiṫ, and every other Irish verb, the root from which all the other moods, tenses, and persons are formed, by the addition of certain inflected endings. It is the simplest part of the verb, and has no analytic form. We could not use, as in other instances, bíḋeaḋ tú, for bí, be thou.

Exercise VI.

as so, from this, hence.	gníoṁarṫaiḃ (*dat. pl.*) acts.
brónaċ, sorrowful.	súgaċ, merry.
cruaiḋ, hard.	teanga, a tongue.
gníoṁ, an act.	teangain (*dat.*)

1. Ná bí cruaiḋ agus ná bí bog. 2. Ná biḋeaḋ eagla ort. 3. Ná biḋeaḋ náire oraiḃ. 4. Ná biḋeaḋ do ġníoṁ ó do ṫeangain. 5. Bí sásda leis sin. 6. Bimís ag dul ar so. 7. Bí cneasda ann do ġníoṁarṫaiḃ. 8. Bimís go súgaċ, agus ná biḋiḋ brónaċ. 9. Biḋeaḋ fios agaiḃ go ḃ-fuil sin ceart. 10. Biḋeaḋ sé saor.

Exercise VII.

Infinitive Mood and participles of do ḃeiṫ.

do, or a ḃeiṫ, to be.
gan a ḃeiṫ, not to be (without being).
ċum a ḃeiṫ, for the purpose of being.
le ḃeiṫ, in order to be (for to be).
ag beiṫ, (at being) being.

air ḃeiṫ, air m-beiṫ } on being, having been.
iar m-beiṫ, after being, having been,
air tí ḃeiṫ (on the point of being), about to be.

Obs.—beiṫ is the verbal noun *being*, from which are formed the infinitive mood and participles by prefixing certain prepositions.

Exercise VIII

carcar, a prison.
cille (*gen.*), of a church.
ċuir (*past*), put, set (*as seed*).
ḟearaiḃ (*dat plur.*), men.

meuduiġṫe, increased.
órduiġ, order.
síol, seed.
sluaġ, a multitude.
tapaiḋ, quick.
go tapaiḋ, quickly.
tionól, an assembly.

1. A ḃeiṫ no gan a ḃeiṫ. 2. Támaoid air m-beiṫ ag an m-baile mór. 3. Air m-beiṫ ann a ċodlaḋ de Ḋóṁnall.* 4. Iar m-beiṫ de na fearaiḃ dúnta suas a g-carcar. 5. Ḃiḋeadar air tí beiṫ sgriosta. 6. Air m-beiṫ de'n tionól líonta leis an sluaġ. 7. Is maiṫ an niḋ a ḃeiṫ úṁal. 8. D'órduiġ sé doirse na cille ḃeiṫ dúnta. 9. Tá an niḋ sin le ḃeiṫ deunta go tapaiḋ. 10. Do ċuir sé an síol ċum a ḃeiṫ meuduiġṫe.

* Ann a ċodlaḋ (pron. colla), in his sleep, i. e., asleep.

Obs.—Air, *on*, in some idiomatic expressions and before verbal nouns causes eclipsis, as in No. 3 above. When a verbal noun follows prepositions, the construction is equivalent to an ablative absolute in Latin, and the verbal noun is generally followed by a preposition governing the dependent noun in the dative, as above.

Additional forms of do ḃeiṫ.

gur ab, that it was, dar ab, to whom was, gur mé, that it is I, an mé, whether (is it) I, ní mé, it is not I.	&c. Subjunctive or secondary forms of is.

go m-buḋ, that it may, &c., optative of is

Obs.—Though the forms given above are in grammatical value subjunctive and optative, yet these moods have not a distinct form in Irish.

The moods and tenses apparently wanting are supplied by certain particles, which give a different meaning to the various tenses of the indicative mood, without changing its form except in the verb do ḃeiṫ, and a few irregular verbs.

These particles, as a rule, affect the initials of the verbs they go before. Thus the form of the verb which some grammarians call subjunctive is only, like ḃ-fuil and raiḃ for tá and ḃí, a secondary form of the indicative, to which different shades of meaning are given by the various particles which precede it. This form, as before shown, does not exist in the present tense of is, but is merely conveyed by the particle and pronoun, the verb being omitted. In the perfect, however, ab may be said to be such a form.

The particle go is used before the affected forms of the verb with a subjunctive meaning, and before buḋ and raiḃ frequently in an optative sense. When used in sentences in which is would be the verb employed, it becomes gur, and ab (the secondary form of is) is omitted; as, deirim gur mé, I say that it is I, for deirim gur ab mé.

Ab, a form of buḋ or ba, is the subjunctive of is, which is employed in certain idiomatic expressions; as, deirim gur ab eaḋ; or contractedly, deirim gur b'eaḋ, I say that it is.

Ab is also used in such phrases as fear dar ab ainm Eoin, i,e., a man to whom is name John--whose name was John. do a r-ab is the full phrase here; r is merely euphonic, n is sometimes written in its place, as da n-ab, which would be more easily distinguished from the form in the past tense, dar ḃ' ainm, i.e., do a ro buḋ ainm. In the present tense r or n is prefixed to ab; in the past tense ḃ for buḋ is aspirated after ro.

So fear d'a g-cluinim, i.e. a man of those whom I hear, (*present*); fear dar ċualas, i e. fear do a ro ċualas, a man of those whom I heard (*past*).

Eaḋ is a form of the pronoun é, which is used when a clause of a sentence is the antecedent. Eaḋ is also used in such expressions as An eaḋ? is it (forsooth)? is eaḋ or 'seaḋ, it is (yes); and ní h-eaḋ, it is not, (no); also in maiseaḋ (for má is eaḋ, if it is it), if so, well.

When go is used before buḋ, the past tense of is, it forms as it were the optative mood of that verb; as go m-buḋ mé, that I may be. go with raiḃ has also an optative meaning; as go raiḃ tú slán, mayst thou be well.

go does not become gur for the past tense of do beiṫ, nor an, ar, nor ní, níor, since in the form of the past tense which would be required after these particles, i.e., raiḃ, the ro which is incorporated with these is already present. Buḋ often aspirates the initial of the word which follows it, as, buḋ ḃreáġ é, it was fine; buḋ ṁian liom, it was a wish with me, I wished. When the word following buḋ begins with a vowel or f followed by a vowel, do is often prefixed to buḋ and joined with it; as, dob'óg í, she was young; do b'ḟeárr liom, it were better with me, I would prefer, &c.

NOTE.—Any question in which the verb is is used, or the interrogative particles without a verb, may be answered by the various forms of the verb is. If b-fuil be the form employed, the answer must be tá, or ní b-fuil) contractedly ní'l). In the case of other forms of do beiṫ and in all other verbs it is necessary in answering a question to repeat the verb, and if negative to use the proper particle.

EXERCISE IX.

Examples of the foregoing.

Cian, Kian, a man's name.
dóiġ, a supposition.
feasda, henceforth.
Feiḋlim, Felim (Felix)
Gluasaċt, to repair, proceed.
maiseaḋ, well.
seaḋ, yes, it is.

1. Go raiḃ maiṫ agat. 2. Maiseaḋ, is tú an fear a tá glic. 3. Is dóiġ liom gur b'eaḋ. 4. Tá fear dar b'ainm Taḋg anns an d-tiġ sin anois. 5. Is dóiġ liom gur mé an fear a ḃeiḋeas anns an g-cill. 6. An tú a tá ann? 7. Is mé go deiṁin. 8. B-fuil tú slán? 9. Táim, buiḋeaċas le

Dia. 10. Buḋ ṁian liom feasda gluasacht. 11. Dob' óg agus dob' áluinn í. 12. B-fuil do ṁáṫair beo fós? 13. Ní'l, tá sí marḃ, fad ó ṡoin. 14. An é so an fear dar ab ainm Feiḋlim? 15. Ní h-é, is sé Cian a ainm. 16. An labrann tú Gaeḋilge? 17. Labraim Gaeḋilge a tá ċoṁ milis le mil. 18. Ní labraim fós í, aċt táim ag foġluim na teangan sin. 19. Beaṫa an stáraiḋ, fírinne. 20. Beaṫa duine a ṫoil.

Exercise X.

am do ḃí, a time there was.
biḋ, of food, (gen. of biaḋ.)
ag iarraiḋ biḋ, in search of food.
carn-aoiliġ, a dung-heap.
ciall, céill (*dat.*) } sense.
ciallṁar, sensible.
coileaċ, a cock.
cróiṫ, shake, flap.
do ċróiṫ sé a sgiaṫáin, he flapped his wings.
doṁan, world.
an doṁan uile, the whole world.
fuair, found.
gasda, spruce.
gráinne, a grain.
Gráinne d'órna, a grain of barley.
iarraiḋ, searching.
lóġṁar, precious.
órna, barley.
sciaṫáin, wings.
(pl. of sciaṫán.)
sgríobaḋ, scratching, scraping.
(from sgríob, scrape.)
táḃaċt, substance, value.
tarcuisne, contempt
uirri, on her, on it.

An Coileaċ agus an Seod.

Am do ḃí coileaċ óg garda air ċarn-aoiliġ, air a raiḃ sé ag sgríobaḋ ag iarraiḋ biḋ, fuair sé ann cloċ lóġṁar air naċ raiḃ fios aige, cad é an niḋ é aċt go raiḃ sé ro-ḋeas. Do ċróiṫ sé a sgiaṫáin, agus do laḃair sé mar so tre ṫarcuisne uirri: "Is niḋ áluinn deas ṫú, go deiṁin, do'n té ag a ḃ-fuil meas ort, aċt do ḃ'ḟeárr liom féin aon ġráinne aṁáin d'órna ṁaiṫ, a ḃeiṫ agam, ioná gaċ seod d'a ḃ-fuil anns an doṁan uile."

Buḋ ċiallṁar an coileaċ é; aċt an ṁuintir ag a ḃ-fuil tarcuisne air niḋ giḋ gur lóġṁar é, uair naċ ḃ-fuil fios aca air a ṫábaċt, is daoine gan ċéill iad.

NOTE.—The following paradigm or table of the verb do ḃeiṫ, *to be*, is arranged to suit the Exercises given in this work. The spelling of various inflections is, as yet rather unsettled, and suggestions for its improvement are solicited from Irish scholars. The views of practical teachers of Irish on the spelling of the language and other points in this and the two preceding works of the series will be welcome to the compilers who are anxious that these text-books should be, in some sort, a standard of modern Irish, and free from provincialisms. Some slight changes from the system laid down by the most generally received authorities, have been made in order that the Irish Language shall not lose the benefit of modern research and of the labours of our most earnest workers.

TABLE OF THE VERB do beiṫ, to be.

			SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
			Synthetic.	Analytic.	Synthetic.	Analytic.
INDICATIVE MOOD.	PRESENT TENSE.	Primary.	1 .táim. 2. táir. 3. tá sé, sí.	tá mé. — tú.	1. támaoid. 2. táṫaoi. 3. táid.	tá sinn. — siḃ. — siad.
		Secondary.	1. fuilim. 2. fuilir. 3. fuil sé, sí.	fuil mé. — tú.	1. fuilmíd. 2. fuiltí. 3. fuilid.	fuil sinn. — siḃ. — siad.
		Habitual.	1. biḋim. 2. biḋir. 3. biḋ *or* biḋeann sé, sí. — bím, bír, bíonn sé.	biḋeann mé — ṫú.	1. biḋmíd. 2. biḋċí. 3. biḋid. — bímíd, biċí, bíd.	biḋeann sinn. — siḃ. — siad.
		Assertive.	1. is mé. 2. is tú. (ṫú.) 3. is sé, sí. (é, í.) 2nd form ab, &c.		1. is sinn (inn.) 2. is siḃ. (iḃ.) 3. is siad. (iad.) 2nd. form ab, &c.	

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Tense		Singular	Plural
PAST TENSE.	Primary.	1. biḋeas. bí mé. 2. biḋis. — tú. 3. bí sé, sí. — bíos, bís, bíḋ sé.	1. biḋeamar. bí sinn 2. biḋeabar. — sib. 3. biḋeadar. — siad. — bíomar, bíobar, bíodar.
	Secondary.	1. rabas. raib mé. 2. rabais. — tú. 3. raib (*or* raibe) sé, sí.	1. rabamar. raib sinn. 2. rababar. — sib. 3. rabadar. — siaḋ.
	Habitual	1. biḋinn. bíḋeaḋ mé. 2. biḋṫeá. — ṫú. 3. biḋeaḋ, sé, sí. — bínn, bíṫeá, bíoḋ sé.	1. biḋmís. biḋeaḋ sinn. 2. bíḋṫí. — sib. 3. bíḋís. — siad. — bímís, bíṫí, bíḋís.
	Assertive.	1. buḋ mé. 2. buḋ tú. 3. buḋ sé, h-é.	1. buḋ sinn. 2. buḋ sib. 3. buḋ siad, h-iad.
FUTURE TENSE.		1. beiḋead. beiḋ mé. 2. beiḋir. — tú. 3. beiḋ sé, sí. — biad, biair, biaiḋ sé. bus, bu, *or* biḋ mé, *&c.*, *fut. of* is.	1. beiḋmid. beiḋ sinn. 2. beiḋṫí. — sib. 3. beiḋid. — siad. — biamaoid, biaṫaoi. biaid. beiḋeas, *relative form.*

TABLE OF THE VERB ᴅo beiṫ—*Continued.*

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	Synthetic.	Analytic.	Synthetic.	Analytic.
CONDITIONAL.	1. beiḋinn 2. beiḋṫeá. 3. — beinn, beiṫeá. ᴅá m-baḋ mé, &c. *cond. of* ir.	beiḋeaḋ mé. — ṫú. beiḋeaḋ ré, ri.	1. beiḋmír. 2. beiḋṫí. 3. beiᴅír. — beimír, &c.	beiḋeaḋ rinn. — rib. — riaᴅ.
IMPERATIVE.	1. . . . . 2. bí. 3. biḋeaḋ ré, ri. — bíoḋ ré, &c.		1. bímír, bímiᴅ (bíom). 2. biḋiḋ. 3. bíᴅír.	
	INFINITIVE. ᴅo *or* a beiṫ, gan, ċum, *and* le beiṫ,		PARTICIPLES. ag beiṫ. air m-beiṫ.	air ᴅí beiṫ. iar m-beiṫ.

PART II.

THE VERB ᴅo ḃeıċ WITH THE PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

PREPOSITIONS are often compounded with the personal pronouns, so as to form but one word. Many ideas are expressed in a peculiarly idiomatic manner by the words thus formed, in conjunction with the verb ᴅo ḃeıċ. In particular, the idea presented in English by the verb *to have*, is expressed in Irish by the verb ᴅo ḃeıċ, with the aid of the preposition ᴀᵹ in its compound form. Thus, possession of a thing is usually expressed in English by saying that the owner has (or had, &c.) the thing; but in Irish by saying that the thing is *at* (or in possession of) the owner. The preposition ʟe, in the same way, with the assertive verb ıꞅ, is used to express ownership in a more absolute sense than ᴀᵹ with ᴛá. (See page 47.)

These two idioms shall now be explained. In Section I. of this part will be shown what has been incidentally explained already to some extent, namely, the manner in which these prepositional pronouns, so often met with, are compounded, and how the various forms, in full, of all the prepositions may be employed. In Section II. shall be shown their use with the verb ᴅo ḃeıċ, as denoting possession or ownership.

SECTION I.

THE PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

The prepositions which unite with the personal pronouns are the following:—

1. ag, at, with.
2. air, on, upon.
3. ann, in.
4. as, out of.
5. ċum, to, towards.
6. de, of, off, from.
7. do, to.
8. idir, between, among.
9. fá or faoi, under.
10. le or re, with.
11. ó or ua, from.
12. roiṁ, before.
13. tar, beyond, over.
14. tré, through.
15. um uim or iom, about.

The personal pronouns are as follows :—

mé, I.
tú, ṫú, thou, thee.
sé, é, he, him.
sí, í, she, her.
sinn, inn, we, us.
siḃ, iḃ, you, ye.
siad, iad, they.

The second forms shown are, generally speaking, accusative or objective cases of the pronouns, which are also used as nominatives (rather than the primary forms) with the passive voice, and often with the assertive verb is. These forms are used when the pronoun is the object of the action ; as, do ḃuail sé é, he struck him.

Certain particles are used after each of these pronouns, which particles have in themselves no apparent special meaning, but give

an emphatic force to the pronoun. They can be used also with the pronouns compounded with prepositions, as will be seen, and are often used after nouns and sometimes after verbs. They are as follows.

sa, san (or sean), se, ne: thus :—

mise, or me-si, I.	sinn-ne, inn-ne, we, us.
tusa, ṫusa, thou, thee.	siḃ-se, iḃ-se, you, you.
sé-sean, é-sean, he, him.	siad-san, iad-san, they, themselves.
sí-se, í-se, she, her.	

When used after a noun they are joined to it in the same way as mo leaḃar-sa, my book.

The possessive pronouns are as follow :—

mo, my.	ar, our.
do, thy.	ḃur, you.
a, his, her.	a, their.

The emphatic particles can be used also with these, but the object must be expressed. We could not say is sé mo-sa, *it is mine*, *&c*. The object must be expressed; as, is sé mo leaḃar-sa é, *it is my book.*

Exercise I.

1. ag. 2. air. 3. ann.

1. agam, at me.	againn, at us.
agat, at thee.	agaiḃ, at you.
aige, at him.	aca, at them.
aici (aice), at her.	

2. oᴘm, on me. oᴘaınn, on us.
oᴘc, on thee. oᴘᴘaıƀ, on you.
aıᴘ, on him. oᴘᴘa, on them.
uıᴘᴘı (uıᴘᴘe), on her.

3. ıonnam, in me. ıonaınn, in us.
ıonnac, in thee. ıonnaıƀ, in you.
ann, in him. ıonnca, in them.
ınncı, (ınnce), in her.

Obs.—Agam, &c., are compounded of ag and mé, &c. Oᴘm, &c., of aıᴘ, and mé, &c.: asam, &c., of as and mé, &c. In most of these combinations the pronoun which forms part is easily distinguished; in some, however, it is not so clear; as, aca from ag and a, a possessive or oblique form of ıaᴅ, oᴘᴘa from aıᴘ and a, &c.

The preposition ann becomes ıonn, &c., when compounded

Exercise II.

4. as. 5. ċum. 6. ᴅe. 7. ᴅo.

4. asam, out of me. asaınn, out of us.
asac, out of thee. asaıƀ, out of you.
as, out of him. asca, out of them.
aısċı (aısce), out of her.

5. ċugam (towards or) unto me. ċugaınn, unto us.
ċugac. unto thee. ċugaıƀ, unto you.
ċuıge, unto him. ċuca, unto them.
ċuıcı, unto her.

6. díom, off me.
díot, off thee.
dé, off him.
dí, off her.

dínn, off us.
díḃ, off you.
díoḃ (or díu) off them.

7. dam, to me.
duit, to thee.
dó, to him.
dí, to her.

duinn, to us.
daoiḃ, to you.
dóiḃ, to them.

Obs.—The preposition ċum becomes when compounded ċugam, &c., which are pronounced in the South as if written ċuġam, with g aspirated. The initial ċ is aspirated, because ċum, which is the root, is in reality a noun, governed by the preposition do understood. De and do are often incorrectly used for each other. Some of these prepositional pronouns, as aige, have a special form for the third person masculine. In others, as ar and dé, the preposition itself is employed as an equivalent for the compound form.

Exercise III.

8. idir. 9. faoi. 10. le. 11. ó.

8. eadram, between me.
eadrat, between thee.
idir é, í, between him, her.

eadrainn, between us.
eadraiḃ, between you.
eadarra, (eatorra) between them.

9. fúm, under me.
fút, under thee.
faoi, under him.
fúiṫi (fúiṫe), under her.

fúinn, under us.
fúiḃ, under you.
fúta, under them.

10. liom leam, with me. linn, with us.
leat, with thee. liḃ, with you.
leis, with him. leo, with them.
léi, léiṫe, with her,
or riom, riot, ris, ria: rinn, riḃ, riú.

11. uaim, from me. uainn, from us.
uait, from thee. uaiḃ, from you.
uaiḋ, from him. uaṫa, from them.
uaiṫi, (uaiṫe,) from her.

Idir becomes eadar, and ó ua in composition.
le and re are the same. The latter is not now used in the spoken language, but is seen very frequently in books, and always in the Gaelic of Scotland.

Exercise IV.

12. róiṁ. 13 tar. 14. tré. 15. um.

12. roṁam, before me. roṁainn, before us.
roṁat, before thee. roṁaiḃ, before you.
roiṁe, before him. rómpa, before them.
roimpi, before her.

13. ṫarm, over me. ṫarainn, over us.
ṫart, over thee. ṫaraiḃ, over you.
ṫairis, over him. ṫársa, ṫársta, over them.
ṫáirsi, (ṫáirse,) over her.

14. tríom, through me.	trínn, through us.
tríot, through thee.	tríḃ, through you.
tríd, through him.	tríoṫa, through them.
tríṫi, through her.	

15. umam, about me.	umainn, about us.
umat, about thee.	umaiḃ, about you.
uime, about him.	umpa, about them.
uimpi, about her.	

OBS.—Combinations with seaċ, beside, as seaċam, &c., and with uas, over, above, were formerly in use. Those with seaċ are now very seldom met with; those with uas never. Instead of uasam, over me, &c., the phrase ós mo ċionn, i.e., over (my) head, &c., is now employed.

Tar becomes ṫarm, &c., in composition, the t being aspirated.

The emphatic suffixes above shown can be used with all the prepositional pronouns, as in the following examples:—

agam-sa.	asainn-ne.
duit-se.	oraiḃ-se.
leis-sean.	umpa-san.
uirri-se.	

OBS.—The particle sa becomes se or si when a slender vowel precedes it in the word to which it is affixed. Thus sa, se, and si are employed indifferently after the first and second person singular, and the second plural. San (sean after a slender vowel) is used for the third singular and plural, and ne for the first person plural.

Exercise V.

a noċt, to-night.
compare a réir, a n-dé, a n-diu.

aoinḟeaċt, one time.
aon, one and, feaċt, a time, a n-aoinḟeaċt le, together with.

brat, a garment.

coiṁdeaċt, attendance, protection.

a g-coiṁdeaċt le, in company with

fallaing, a cloak.

fallaing síoda, a cloak of silk.

faitċeas, fear.

fearṫainn, rain.

ag fearṫainn, at rain, raining.

mar aon le, together with.

nuaḋ, new.

póg, a kiss.

riṫ, run.

sioc, frost.

ag sioc, at freezing.

síoda, silk (of silk).

sneaċta, snow.

ag sneaċta, snowing.

úd, that, yonder.

A.

1. B-fuil do leaḃar agat? 2. Tá mo leaḃar agus mo ṗeann agam-sa. 3. An m-beiḋ tú mar aon liom ag dul go Luimniġ? 4. Beiḋead a g-coiṁdeaċt leat-sa ag dul go Luimniġ a noċt. 5. Cuir do ḃaireud nuaḋ ort. 6. Cuir ort-sa do ḃróga. 7. Cuir d'ḟallaing síoda umat. 8. Tá brat dearg uime-sean. 9. Labair leis. 10. Tá sgeul agam duit.

B.

1. Ná bíḋeaḋ faitċeas ort. 2. Cad is ainm duit—Lorcan no Páḋraic? 3. Is é Taḋg is ainm dam. 4. Deun maiṫ ḋóiḃ. 5. Fan ann so, agus beiḋeaḋ a n-aoinḟeaċt leat-sa air ball. 6. An leat-sa an teaċ so? 7. Ní liom-sa é aċt is leis an ḃ-fear úd é. 8. Beiḋ fearṫainn againn. 9. Tá sé ag fearṫainn. 10. Ní ḃ-fuil sé ag sioc

C.

1. Tá ceo ann. 2. Ní ḃ-fuil; tá sé ag sneaċta. 3. Ní ḃ-fuil annsan t-saoġal so aċt ceo. 4. Is mór an ceo a tá ann. 5. Tabair ḋam do láṁ. 6. Tabair ḋam póg. 7. Tar ċugam. 8. Ná riṫ uaim. 9. Tá sé ag dul ṫarainn. 10. Tá airgead agus ór agaiḃ-se.

Obs.—ag, is used before the verbal noun (or infinitive mood) to form participles, as above, ag dul (at going). Tá ceo ann, &c.—lit., a mist is in it, i.e., there is a mist.

Exercise VI.

Some prepositions combine also with the possessive pronouns, but to a very limited

extent. The following are the principal instances :—

1. dom', to my.	d'ár, to our.
dod', to thy.	do bur, to your.
d'a, to his, her.	d'a, to their.
2. fom', under my.	fo'r, under our.
fod', under thy.	fo bur, under your.
fo n-a, under his, her	fo n-a, under their.
3. am', in my.	'nar, in our.
ad', in thy.	ann bur, in your.
a n-a, or 'na, in his, her.	ann a or 'na, in their
4. lem', with my.	le ar, le'r, with our.
led,' with thy.	le bur, with your.
le n-a, with his, her.	le n-a, with their.
5. óm', from my.	ó ar ó'r, from our.
ód', from thy.	ó bur, from your.
ó n-a, from his, her.	ó n-a, from their.

Obs.—The best authorities recommend that these combinations should, for the sake of clearness, be written as above with hyphens connecting the adventitious letters and with apostrophes to show where a letter or more has been left out. These forms are in frequent use, especially in poetry. The full words are sometimes used, as do mo instead of dom' *to my*, &c. Am' ad', &c., are in constant use in a peculiar idiom relating to the use of tá, which verb can never ascribe a predicate to its subject without the use of the preposition a or ann, *in*, as *he is a man* must be rendered, tá sé 'na ḟear, *he is in his man* (that is, perhaps, in the state of a man). Is, however, does not require this construction.

EXERCISE VII.

Mion-ḟoclóir.

air fad, entirely.
cailltear, is lost.
cisde, a treasure.
an cisde óir air fad, the entire treasure of gold.
dúil, longing, desire.
eile, another.
mar gach gé eile, as every other goose.
iomarcuidh, too much, superfluity.
iomlán, full, entire.
an t-iomlán, the whole.
marḃ, kill.
do ṁarḃ sí an gé, she killed the goose.
mar sin de, as that of it; accordingly.
mion-ḟoclóir, a vocabulary.
mion, small, foclóir, a dictionary.
mnaoi (dat. of bean), a woman.
órḋa, golden.
rug, bore, laid.
a rug, which laid.

An gé a rug uiḃe órḋa.

Do ḃí bean ann, fad ó ṡoin, agus ḃí gé aici. Do rug an gé so uḃ órḋa gach maidin. Ḃuḋ ṁian leis an mnaoi an cisde óir air fad a ḃeiṫ aici; agus mar sin dé, do ṁarḃ sí an gé—agus fuair sí nach raiḃ ór air biṫ anns an ngé, agus go raiḃ sí mar gach gé eile.

Le dúil ann iomarcuiḋ, cailltear go minic an t-iomlán.

N.B.—Gé is both masculine and feminine. It is also spelled geaḋ.

EXERCISE VIII.

air son, for the sake of, for.
briġ, substance.
gan briġ, valueless.
broṫaire, a butcher.
ċonnairc, saw.
do ċonnairc sé, he saw.
cosaṁlaċt, a likeness.
goid, steal.
do ġoid, *(past)* stole.
greim feola, a piece of meat.
niḋ, a thing.
scáṫ, a shadow.
scáṫa, of a shadow.

An Madaḋ agus an scáṫ.

Do ġoid madaḋ greim feola as tiġ broṫaire, agus do ḃí sé ag dul air ċlár tar sruṫ a ḃaile, agus an ḟeoil aige ann a ḃeul, 'nuair do ċonnairc sé a ċosaṁlaċt féin go soilléir annsan t-sruṫ. Buḋ dóiġ leis gur ab madaḋ eile agus greim feola aige a ḃí ann, agus buḋ ṁian leis, an dara gréim a ḃeiṫ aige féin mar an g-ceudna. Leis sin do léim sé air an scáṫ, agus air ball do ṫuit an greim a ḃí aige uaiḋ annsan t-sruṫ, agus mar sin do ċaill sé an t-iomlán.

An té ag a m-biḋeann dúil ró-ṁór ann niḋ gan briġ, cailltear leis go minic niḋ tairḃeaċ air son scáṫa.

SECTION II.

USE OF ag, le, AND ó, WITH THE VERB do beiṫ.

The presence, use, or simply the possession for the time being is in Gaelic conveyed by means of the verb do beiṫ, *to be*, in all its moods and tenses in the analytic form (except the assertive verb is), together with the use of the prepositional pronouns formed from ag, at or with; as, agam, agat, &c., shown in foregoing pages. When a noun is the possessor the simple forms of these prepositions (i.e. not joined with the pronouns) are employed.

The assertive verb is, *it is*, and its various forms as shown above, when used with the compound forms of le, as, liom, leat, &c., denote possession, or a right to anything, as owner.

Obs.—All terms which in English convey the idea of ownership, dominion, control—as mine, thine, his, hers, &c., my own, your own, &c., are translated with le, as, le Dia with God, God's.

Where the verb is used is, not tá, is the form with le.

The want of anything and desire to obtain it is generally expressed by the verb do beiṫ, and the compound forms of ó or ua; as. uaim,

uait, &c., as tá an t-airgead so uaiḋ, this money is from him (he wants to get it or has lost it.)

Obs.—There are other idiomatic uses of le, which shall be shown in the third part of this book. Besides the use of ó, referred to above, it has also a simple use, that is, where it merely shows the source or origin of a thing; as, is uaiḋ an litir so, *this letter is from him*; is uait-se do ṫáinic an ḟuaim binn *it is from thee came the sweet sound.* (*MacHale's Irish Melodies.*)

The subject of the sentence must come between the verb and the prepositional pronoun, as tá airgead agam, *money is with me, I have money.* The reason is that the thing possessed (airgead) is nominative case to tá, *is* (and so comes after the verb), and not as in the corresponding English sentence, *I have money*, in which the noun is in the objective case. So the form tá agam is severed in twain, and the part tá (or ḃ-fuil) takes its place first, next the thing or subject (as airgead), and lastly, the prepositional pronoun (as agam.)

Note.—This order of the words holds good, no matter how many subjects to the verb are introduced. They are all, in Irish, nominatives to tá, and, in English, objectives after "have."

Exercise I.

It is not necessary to repeat the various forms of do ḃeiṫ. One example, therefore, of each shall be given, using sé or é, *it*, to

represent the object of the sentence, or the thing which one has, owns, or wants, according to the idiom.

Examples.

tá sé agam.	I have it.
an b-fuil sé agat?	Hast thou it?
ní b-fuil sé ag Eoin.	John has not it.
ḃíḋeann sé againn.	We usually have it.
ḃí sé agaiḃ.	Ye had it.
an raiḃ sé aca?	Had they it?
ní raiḃ sé agam-sa.	I had not it (myself).
ḃíḋeaḋ sé aige.	He used have it.
beiḋ sé aici.	She will have it.
ḃeiḋeaḋ sé agaiḃ.	You would have it.
bíḋeaḋ sé aca.	Let them have it.
do ḃeiṫ ag—	To beat (be long to—)
ag beiṫ ag—	Belonging to—
is liom-sa é.	I own it.
buḋ leis é.	He owned it.
tá sé uaim.	It is wanting to me.
b-fuil sé uait?	Dost thou want it?

Exercise II.

cáirde, friends (*pl.* of cara).

glóir, glory.

glóir do Ḋia, Glory (be) to God.

sról, satin.

táinte, flocks (*pl.* of táin, a herd, spoil).

uaine green.

1. Tá airgead agus ór agam. 2. An ḃ-fuil síoda agus sról agat? 3. Tá sról uaine aici. 4. Beiḋ airgead agus ór agus talaṁ againn. 5. Ḃ-fuil airgead agus ór, teaċ agus talaṁ—cáirde agus táinte aca? 6. Ḃ-fuil spré agus talaṁ aici? 7. Tá spré, talaṁ agus ba aici. 8. Tá mac óg agus inġean deas ag an ḃ-fear aosda, 9. Tá sparán lán agus maoin ṁór aige. 10. Tá lá fada againn, agus tá airgead agus ór, talaṁ agus táinte againn—glóir do Ḋia.

Exercise III.

lán, abundance, the full, plenty.

1. Tá cú agam aċt ní liom féin é. 2. Tá airgead agus ór againn aċt ní linn iad. 3. Raiḃ mil agus min ag Murċaḋ, agus ar leis féin iad? 4. Do ḃí mil agus min aige agus buḋ leis féin iad. 5. An m-beiḋ im úr, agus mil agat? 6. Beiḋ im úr, agus mil agus arán agam, aċt ní ḃus liom féin iad, aċt le Murċaḋ. 7. An leat-sa an mac óg, agus an teaċ mór, agus an capall láidir? 8. Deir tú gur liom iad: is liom an teaċ mór sin, agus gaċ niḋ a tá agam. 9. Is mór an lán a tá agat. 10. Is maiṫ an niḋ go ḃ-fuil siad agam, agus gur liom féin iad.

Exercise IV.

bean an tiġe, woman of the house—the goodwife.

cá h-áit, what place, where.

Conċuḃar, Connor.

fear an tiġe, man of the house, i.e., a special house.

fear tiġe, a householder.

Fionnġuala, Finola, a woman's name, i.e., fionn ġuala, fair shoulder.

1. Cad tá uait? no cad tá tú ag iarraiḋ? 2. Tá mo ḃaireuḋ uaim-se; an ḃ-fuil sé agat-sa? 3. Ní ḃ-fuil sé agam, agus ní ḃ-fuil fios agam cá h-áit a ḃ-fuil sé. 4. Tá airgead agam aċt ní liom féin é. 5. Cia leis é? 6. Is lem' aṫair é. 7. Cia leis an leanḃ óg sin agus cad is ainm dó? 8. Is le fear an tiġe é agus Conċuḃar is ainm dó. 9. Is le bean an tiġe an inġean óg deas sin agus Fionnġuala is ainm di. 10. Dá m-baḋ léi an ḃean óg úḍ mar inġean baḋ ṡona an ḃean í.

Obs.—In the foregoing exercises the use of tá with ag and is with le is contrasted. A careful study of these exercises will render these idioms more familiar to the learner than any explanation could.

Exercise V.

1. Céad míle fáilte róṁat. 2. Tá naoi g-céad míle fáilte agam-sa róṁat. 3. Is ionṁuin ṫú lem' ċroiḋe. 4. Tá cara maiṫ fíor agam. 5. Tá sé 'na ċara

maiṫ searṁaċ ḋam, agus is aige-sean a tá maoin ṁór. 6. Is liḃ-se an saiḋbreas. 7. Is leo-san agus leo' aṫair é. 8. Is mór an ṁaoin a tá agat-sa. 9. B-fuil leaḃar Gaeḋilge air biṫ agat-sa? 10. Tá an ċeud leaḃar agus an dara leaḃar agam agus is liom féin iad.

NOTE.—It is a peculiarity in Gaelic that the substantive verb tá can never ascribe a nominal predicate, *i.e.*, a predicate which is a noun, to its subject, without the aid of the preposition i or ann, *in*.—See No. 5 above.

Is, as before shown, does not require this use of ann.

EXERCISE VI.

caoiriġ, sheep. (*pl.* of caora.)
cóir, right.
is cóir duit, it is right for thee, i.e., you ought.
uain, lambs.

1. Buḋ liom-sa an teaċ sin. 2. Ar leat-sa an capall agus na caoiriġ? 3. Is le mo ḋearbráṫair iad-san. 4. Is cóir duit, capall a ḃeiṫ agat, duit féin. 5. Tá mé ann so boċt, dona, gan capall no asal a ḃeiṫ agam-sa dam féin. 6. Beiḋ capall agat air ball, agus teaċ, talaṁ agus táinte, uain agus caoiriġ; agus iad uile dod' ċuid féin. 7. Táim liom féin anois. 8. Do ḃiḋis leat féin an t-am sin. 9. Beiḋ sí léi féin anns an tiġ. 10. Támaoid linn féin air an t-saoġal.

OBS.—An idiomatic yet familiar use of le (with tá, not is in this case) is shown in the last four sentences of the preceding exercise. Here liom féin, *with or by myself*, signifies *alone*.

EXERCISE VII.

aice, near,
(of place) 'na aice, near him (in his neighbourhood).

bruaċ, brink.

cloiċín, a pebble,
a small stone; carn cloiċín, a pile of pebbles.

deoiġ / diaiġ } (*obs.*), end,
only used in phrases like a n-diaiġ, behind, diaiġ a n-diaiġ, after each other. fá ḋeoiġ, in fine, &c.

dortaḋ, spilling, to spill.
an ċruiscín do ḋortaḋ, to spill the pitcher.

eitill, fly.
d'eitill sé, he flew.

fada, long.
coṁ fada síos, so far down.
coṁ fada ṡíos, so long (a time) down.

féidir, possible.
naċar féidir leis, that it was not possible with him, that he could not.

fíor-uisge, spring water

gáirdeaċas, gladness.

iarraċt, an effort, an attempt.
do ṫug sé iarraċt, he made an attempt.

muinéil, of a neck.
muinéil (*gen.* of muineul). le síneaḋ a ṁuinéil, with stretching (of) his neck.

preaċán, a crow.

sásuiġ, satisfy.
do ṡásuiġ sé a ṫart, he satisfied his thirst.

síneaḋ, stretching,
(from sín, stretch.)

teaċt, to come.
teaċt ċuige, to come to it.

ṫug, gave, (made.)

An Preaċán agus an Ċrúiscín.

Air m-beiṫ do preaċán leaṫ-ṁarḃ leis an d-tart, do ċonnairc sé 'na aice crúiscín lán d' ḟíor-uisge. D'eitill sé go tapaiḋ ċuici le

ngáirdeaċas mór, agus go cinnte, fuair sé uisge innte, aċt do ḃí sé coṁ fada síos annsan g-crúiscín, naċar féidir leis teaċt ċuige le síneaḋ a ṁuinéil. Do ṫug sé iarraċt air an g-crúiscín do ḋortaḋ, aċt ní raiḃ neart go leor ann. Fá ḋeoiġ, do ċonnairc sé carn cloiċín a ḃ-foġus, agus do ċuir sé iad diaiġ a n-diaiġ annsan g-crúiscín, agus leis sin do ḃí an t-uisge ag bruaċ na crúiscín agus do ṡásuiġ sé a ṫart.

Niḋ a tá dóiḋeunta le neart tá sé sói-ḋeunta le stuaim.

Obs.—The learner will remember that go placed before any adjective gives it the force of an adverb; as above in go tapa, *quickly*, &c.

Crúiscín is sometimes masculine.

PART III.

IDIOMS.

In this part the idioms in most general use shall be treated of. In the First Section the various idioms in connection with the verb do ḃeiṫ, which are very expressive, and without some knowledge of which the learner can make but little progress, will be explained—and by careful study of this section, and the former parts of this book, the verb do ḃeiṫ, which plays so important a part in Gaelic, will

be quite tamiliar in all its forms to the learner In Section II. the idioms in connection with the position of the Adjective, the Nominative case, and Verb, the Genitive case, the Demonstrative pronoun, &c., shall be dealt with

SECTION I.

IDIOMS OF do ḃeiṫ.

1. The verb do ḃeiṫ, with the preposition air, *on*, gives rise to several idiomatic forms of expression.

All the conditions of the body, the state of the feelings, of the soul, of the mind, are in Gaelic said to be *on* a person (do ḃeiṫ air); as the primary and secondary qualities, namely, form, figure, length, width, colour, heat, cold, and all the *modal changes* and affections might be said to be *on* the subject in which they reside.

As colour is on the matter coloured, so, in Gaelic, one supposes that passion, anger, hate, love, and the like, are *on* the soul. These traits are modifications, so to say, of the soul; others, like sickness, health, cold, heat, &c., are *on* the body.

Hence, a Gaelic speaker addresses his neighbour not by saying, as in English, *are you cold?* or as in French, *have you cold?* but in this wise, *is cold on thee? is anger on thee?* &c.

Exercise I.

Examples.

Tá ocras orm. (Hunger is on me). I am hungry.

Ḃ-fuil fuaċt ort? (Is cold on thee?) Art thou cold?

Tá tart air. (Thirst is on him.) He is thirsty.

Tá tinneas orm. (Sickness is on me). I am sick.

Ḃ-fuil eagla oraiḃ. (Is fear on you? *pl.*) Are you afraid?

Tá doilġios croiḋe orm. (Sorrow of heart is on me.) I am heartily sorry.

Tá brón agus briseaḋ croiḋe[1] air na daoiniḃ. Sorrow and breaking of heart are on the people.

Tá fearg air an ḃ-fear sin. (Anger is on that man.) The man is angry.

Exercise II.

The following sentences show this idiom in relation to A, External form; B, Subject matter; C, The feeling; D, Good or bad fortune:—

A.

Ḃ-fuil cuma ort. Is there form (or shape) on thee?

Ní ḃ-fuil cuma air biṫ orm. There is no trim *at all* on me (I am not in trim.)

[1] As the vowel ı preceding ḋ or ġ (*dotted*) is almost invariably long it is scarcely necessary to mark it with the accent.

Feuċ an ċuma[1] a tá ort! See the form which is on thee. (See what a state you are in!)

An é sin an ċuma a tá air do ṁac? Is that the plight that is on thy son? (that your son is in).

B-fuil gné air? Is there any (perceptible) form on it?

Raiḃ dat air an eudaċ? Was there colour on the cloth?

B.

B-fuil slaċt[2] air biṫ uirri? Is there any decent appearance (slaċt) on her?

Tá slaċt mór uirri. There is a very good appearance on her. (She is well favoured).

Feuċ an t-eudan a tá air an b-fear! See the face that is on the man!

C.

Tá gráḋ agam ort-sa. I have love for thee.

Tá cion mór aige-sean ort. He has great regard for thee.

Ní b-fuil meas air an b-fáiḋ, ann a tír féin. There is no esteem for (on) the prophet in his own country.

[1] Cuma, as above, is used in reference to one who is, or is not in proper trim in dress or in mind.

[2] From slaċt is formed the adjective slaċtṁar, well-looking, in good case.

Ní b-fuil gráḋ agam air aon neaċ aċt air Dia aṁáin. I have no love for (on) any-one, but for God alone.

D.

Tá an t-áḋ orm. (The) luck is on me.

Go raiḃ an t-áḋ agus an t-aṁantur ort May luck and happy chance be on thee.

Bail ó Ḋia ort. Prosperity from God on thee[1].

Raṫ, go raiḃ ort. Prosperity,[2] may (it) be on thee.

Go g-cuiriḋ Dia an raṫ ort. May God put prosperity on thee.

Ḃ-fuil biseaċ ort? Is there improvement[3] on thee?

Tá biseaċ mór orm. There is great improvement on me.

Ḃ-fuil tinneas air do ṁáṫair? Is there sickness on thy mother.

[1] The usual salute of the Irish peasant to one at work. Bail, also success; bailiġ, amass, collect.

[2] Raṫ means a (new) state or lot, condition, also advantage, increase; deaġraṫ, good luck; droċraṫ, bad luck.

[3] Said to one in sickness or in a backward state.

Exercise III.

áṫas, gladness, joy.
fonn, delight, pleasure.
galar, disease.
óir, for.
teas, heat.

1. An b-fuil fuaċt ort? 2. Tá fuaċt orm, agus ḃí fuaċt orm; agus tá eagla orm go m-beiḋ fuaċt orm. 3. Raiḃ tinneas oraiḃ? 4. Ḃí; agus tá áṫas orm naċ b-fuil sé anois orainn. 5. An m-beiḋ tart ort? 6. Ní ḃeiḋ tart orm, óir tá biseaċ mór orm. 7. Ní b-fuil teas no fuaċt, tinneas no galar air biṫ orm—buiḋeaċas le Dia. 8. Ní ḃiḋeann brón no eagla air ḟear maiṫ. 9. Go raiḃ sonas agus séun, agus áḋ agus aṁantur ort. 10. Tá fonn orm a ḃeiṫ ag caint leat.

Exercise IV.

The two idioms of the verb do ḃeiṫ, with agam and air, are often found in the same phrase.

cáil, repute, quality, notice of the people.
daoineaḋ (*gen pl.* of duine), of people.
deo, or deoiġ (*obs.*) end; go deo, for ever.
feuċ, see, try.
gean, affection.
mórán, much, many, a great deal; (governs genitive). mórán daoineaḋ, many people.

1. Ḃ-fuil meas mór agat orm? 2. Tá; agus tá meas agam air ḟear maiṫ. 3. Ḃ-fuil gean agus gráḋ agat air Ḋia? 4. Tá; agus ḃí—agus beiḋ gean agus gráḋ agam go deo air, óir is sé m'aṫair é. 5. Tá gráḋ agam air Ḋia, agus tá gráḋ ag Ḋia orm. 6. Feuċ—ḃ-fuil cáil agus meas mór ort-sa? 7. Tá; tá cáil ṁór orm ann gaċ áit, agus tá meas ag mórán daoineaḋ orm. 8. Ḃí gráḋ mór ag m'aṫair agus ag mo ṁáṫair orm, agus tá gean agus gráḋ agam air m'áṫair agus air mo ṁáṫair. 9. Tá súil agam naċ ḃ-fuil tinneas, no galar, no brón, no briseaḋ croiḋe ort. 10. Ní ḃ-fuil, buiḋeaċas le Ḋia: slán leat.

Obs.—The learner is now aware that (1) the different states and conditions of the human body; (2) the affections of the soul, and the perceptions and passions of animal life, are declared to be *upon* the person who is the subject of them. One does not say he *has* these sensations, but that they are *on* him. Therefore English sentences of this nature must be translated into Irish, not word for word, but according to idiom.

This special idiom in Gaelic expresses a truth, namely that colour and the changes of matter rest, as it were, on the substance, and similarly the various affections of the mind or the soul are something that comes over it.

When one receives affection, respect, or favour, or the contrary, he is said to "suffer" from the action of him who bestows such favours,—and the verb expressing such state is in the *passive* voice. In Gaelic this action may be

expressed by he verb do ḃeiṫ and the preposition air, as above, and sometimes by the use of the passive voice of verbs.

Exercise V.

Examples of English and Irish idiom.

English.	Literal.	Irish.
What ails thee?	(What is it that is on thee?)	Cad é a tá ort?
I am sick.	(Sickness is on me.)	Tá tinneas orm.
Was your father sick?	Was there sickness on your father.	Raiḃ tinneas air d'aṫair?
He is better.	(Improvement is on him.)	Tá biseaċ air. Fuair sé biseaċ.
Art thou afraid?	(Is fear on thee?)	B-fuil eagla ort?
We are very glad that Torloch O'Brien has come safe home.	Big gladness is on us, because Torloch O'Brien is home safe.	Tá luṫġáir mór orainn air faċ go b-fuil Toirdealbaċ O'Briain slán a ḃaile.
I am greatly esteemed.	(There is great esteem on me.)	Tá meas mór orm.
He is beloved.	(Affection is on him.)	Tá gean air.
They are disliked.	(Dislike is on them.)	Tá gráin orra.
They are hated.	(Hate is on them.)	Tá fuaṫ orra.

Exercise VI.

Some states of the body and mind are expressed by the adjective and the verb do ḃeiṫ, as well as by the use of the preposition air with that verb.

We say "some states," for all states are not capable of being expressed by the verb and the adjective, and especially where the feeling of one person towards another is intended to be described; as, ṫá meas orm, I am esteemed (*by others*) is not ṫá mé measaṁail (*I am estimable*); or ṫá mé measuiġṫe (*I am valued.*)

NOTE.—The phrase "I am sick," can be expressed by ṫá me ṫinn, *I am sick*, as well as by ṫá ṫinneas orm, *sickness is on me*. The difference is that one, ṫá mé ṫinn, expresses a special feeling for the moment; the other, ṫá ṫinneas orm, a state of sickness which *is on me*. These niceties of the language must be learned by experience.

a measg, amongst.

a is a preposition and measg a noun; (i.e., *in midst*), so the phrase requires a genitive case after it.

báiḋ, natural childish love.

blasda, sweet-sounding.

cion, regard, appreciation, respect, looking up to.

claınn, (*dat.*), clann, clan. children,

daoineaḋ (*gen.*) daoinib, (*dat.*), people.

(Plural forms of duine.)

deirim, I say.

deirim leat, I say to you.

droċ-ṁeas, disrespect.

gean, affection (of the heart).

gráin, dislike.

máṫarḋa, maternal.

neaċ, a person, anyone.

saoḃ, false, erring.

saoḃ-ġráḋ, foolish love.

silly, misplaced love, love for pets.

searc, fondness, gallantry, wooing.

searc-ġráḋ, fond love.

love of love; love of mothers for children.

1. An ḃ-fuil meas mór ort anns an d-tír so? 2. Tá; agus tá gean agus gráḋ ag na daoiniḃ orm. 3. Raiḃ gráḋ mór air do ṁac, agus air do ċlainn a measg na n-daoineaḋ? 4. Ḃí; deirim leat go raiḃ meas mór orainn, agus go m-beiḋ cion orainn, aċt ní raiḃ agus ní ḃ-fuil go fóil, meas air ar d-teangain ṁín, ṁilis, ṁáṫar-ḋa. 5. Is olc an niḋ é droċ-ṁeas a ḃeiṫ air niḋ a tá binn blasda. 6. Tá ciall agat. 7. Má tá ciall agam, ní ḃ-fuil an ċáil sin amuiġ orm. 8. Raiḃ cion agus gean agat ort féin? 9. Tá cion agus gean ag gaċ duine air féin, searc agus gráḋ do Ḋia agus d'ar muintir. 10. Tá cáil ṁór ort; tá meas ort; ní ḃ-fuil gráin ag aon neaċ ort.

Obs.—From the idea of the qualities of a thing resting on the substance, another kindred view is common among Gaelic speakers, namely, that oneself is placed "on" something, as "on board," "on surface," nay, "on," an abstract state or quality—as "on madness," air buile; in a frolic air mire; drunk, air meisge, &c. See air ball, air biṫ.

Note.—If the phrases with air, *on*, are used in an adverbial sense, and with a wide meaning, the inital consonant of the noun is not aspirated after air; as, air bárr, on top.

Exercise VII.

The initials of nouns following the preposition aiɼ are not aspirated when the words are used indefinitely and adverbially; but when specially employed with reference to a certain object, aspiration then takes place as usual.

Thus, aspiration takes place if a special meaning is implied; as, aiɼ ḃáɼɼ na h-aille, on the summit of the cliff. Aiɼ in such adverbial phrases sometimes eclipses; as, in aiɼ ᴅ-túſ in the beginning.

Examples.

1. Aiɼ maiᴅin, in the morning; aiɼ ṁaiᴅin ḃɼeáġ áluinn, on a beautiful fine morning.
2. Aiɼ meáḋon-oiḋċe, at midnight. }
   A meáḋon-lae, in mid-day. }
3. Aiɼ baoiſ (on folly) silly.
4. Aiɼ bóɼᴅ, on board, on the table; aiɼ bóɼᴅ loinġe, on board a ship.
5. Aiɼ ḃáɼɼ, on top, superior; aiɼ ḃáɼɼ na h-aille, on the top of the cliff.
6. Aiɼ ġ-cúl, in the rear, backward, privately. cuiɼ aiɼ ġ-cúl, abolish.
7. Aiɼ aġaiḋ (*on face*) in front, ahead.
8. Aiɼ buile, on fury, raging mad.
9. Aiɼ uaċtaɼ, on the surface.
10. Aiɼ láɼ, in the middle; láɼ, level, laid low.

11. Air fán, going astray; fán, means wandering, not knowing where one is.
12. Air séaċrán, wandering apart and out of the path; seaċ, apart.
13. Air mearḃal, raving wandering in mind.
14. Air bun, on foundation, established (as an institution); air ḃun a ċoise, on the sole of his foot.
15. Air mire, on madness, in a mad state.
16. Air meisge, on drunkenness, drunk.
17. Air olcas, in badness, as bad as can be.
18. Air feabas, in excellence, in first-class style.
19. Air d-tús, in the beginning, at first.
20. Air deire, on end, at the end.

Exercise VIII.

aille, of a cliff.
  (*gen.* of aill.)
bórd, a table, a board.
cuan, a harbour, a coast.
  os cionn an ċuain, overhead (of) the coast.
deoraċ, tearful.
dul (ag dul), going.
leun, affliction.
  mo leun! my sorrow.

loinge, of a ship.
  (*gen.* of long.)
ól, drink.
  ag ól, drinking.
os cionn, overhead, above.
reubaḋ (ag reubaḋ), tearing.
seal, a while.

1. Dóṁnall ar meisge agus a bean ag ól uisge. 2. Seal ar meisge, seal ar buile; reubaḋ ceud a's dul ar mire. 3. Ar maidin a n-dé, is deoraċ do ḃiḋeas-sa. 4. Ar ḃárr na h-aille os cionn an ċuain. 5. Mo leun! naċ ar ḃórd loinge tá mé; ann sin, ḃeiḋinn ar feaḃas. 6. Ar olcas no ar feaḃas, tá mé mar tá mé. 7. Tá sé ar fán agus ar seaċrán. 8. Do ċuir sé iad ar bórd. 9. Is feárr ḃeiṫ dul ar aġaiḋ ioná dul ar g-cúl. 10. Is feárr coigilt ar d-tús ioná ar deire. 11. A ṡeanóir a tá ar baois. 12. Ar maidin a n-dé, roiṁ gréin go moċ.

Obs.—dul ar aġaiḋ, going forward, *lit.*, going on face; dul ar g-cúl, going backward, i.e., going on back. Teiḋ ar d'aġaiḋ, go ahead, *lit.*, go on your face, &c.

EXERCISE IX.

The following sentences contain words used in the foregoing examples and exercises, and will afford useful additional examples of the forms of do ḃeiṫ, and idioms.

Críostaiḋ, a Christian.
geallta, promised.
leo' ṫoil, with thy will or permission.
'nuair, when. i.e. an uair, the time.
órduiġ, ordain. d'órduiġ sé, he ordained.
riġeaċt, a kingdom.

1. B-fuil gráḋ agat ar Ḋia? 2. Tá: agus ma tá gráḋ agat-sa ar Ḋia, tá gráḋ

ag Dia ort-sa. 3. Tá gean agam, ḃí gean agam agus beiḋ gean agam go deo air Ḋia 4. Is maiṫ an sgeul é sin ó ḃeul an té ag a ḃ-fuil fios air anam an duine, go ḃ-fuil sé le ḃeiṫ beo a riġeaċt Dé go deo. 5. An ṗáiḋ tú? 6. Ní ṗáiḋ mé, aċt is Críos-taiḋ mé. 7. Anois, an ḃ-fuil gean agus gráḋ agat air d'aṫair agus air do ṁáṫair? 8. Tá; óir ní'l gráḋ ag duine air Ḋia, 'nuair naċ ḃ-fuil gráḋ aige air a aṫair agus air a ṁáṫair féin. 9. D'órduiġ Dia do'n duine gean agus gráḋ a ḃeiṫ aige air a aṫair agus air a ṁáṫair. agus tá beaṫa ḟada agus seun geallta do'n té ag a ḃ-fuil gráḋ air a aṫair agus air a ṁáṫair féin. 10. Tá tú ceart: tá gean ag gaċ aon air an té ṫug túis beaṫa ḋó. 11. Ḃ-fuil gean agat-sa ort féin? 12. Tá gean agus searc agam air Ḋia, air d-túis, air mo ṫír annsa an dara h-áit, orm féin, ort-sa, leo' ṫoil agus air gaċ deaġ-ḋuine. 13. Tá do ṡaiṫ agat ann sin. 14. Is áil liom, gean a ḃeiṫ ag gaċ deaġ-ḋuine orm-sa. 15. Is mian liom do ġean a ḃeiṫ orm.

IDIOMS RELATING TO PRICE AND DEBT

There are two other very important idioms in connection with the use of the preposition

aiɼ with the verb ᴅo ḃeiṫ. The words cia ṁeuᴅ? *how much*? literally, what quantity, size, or amount, are applied either to things for sale or to man. If to things for sale, cia ṁeuᴅ refers to price or value; if to man, then these words refer to debt owed by him, as :—

Exercise X.

First Instance.—Price.

Cia ṁeuᴅ a ṫá aiɼ ḃuaiḃ?	How much is on (or for) cows? i.e., What is the price of cows?
Cia ṁeuᴅ a ṫá ṫú ᴅ' iaɼɼaiḋ aiɼ na capallaiḃ?	How much are you asking for the horses?
Cia ṁeuᴅ a ṫá aiɼ im?	What is the price of butter?
Cia ṁeuᴅ a ṫá aiɼ iasg an ceann?	How much is on fish the head (each per head?)

Cia ṁeuᴅ a ṫá—	*What is the price—*
aiɼ ḃainne, on milk.	aiɼ ċoċan, on straw.
aiɼ aɼán, on bread.	aiɼ ṡɼól, on satin.
aiɼ ċoiɼce, on oats.	aiɼ ṡíoᴅa, on silk.
aiɼ óɼna, on barley.	aiɼ líneuᴅaċ, on linen.
aiɼ aɼḃaɼ, on corn.	aiɼ ċaᴅás, on cotton.
aiɼ ḟeoil, on meat.	aiɼ euᴅaċ-caᴅáis on calico (cloth of cotton.)
aiɼ ḟíon, on wine.	
aiɼ ċɼuiṫneaċṫ, on wheat.	

N.B.—Cá is used in Munster for cia, and méid for meud.

Obs.—Ba and capaill are nominatives plural; buaiḃ and capallaiḃ datives plural. In this case after a preposition the dative would be required, i.e., buaiḃ and capallaiḃ; but the determination of the dative in iḃ is now very seldom heard, especially in phrases of this nature.

Exercise XI.

aonaċ, a fair.
caoiriġ, *nom. pl.*
caorċaiḃ, *dat. pl.* sheep.
siúcra, sugar.
tae, tea.

1. Raiḃ tú ag an aonaċ a n-diu? 2. Ḃíḋeas. 3. Cad tá air an g-ceann de na capallaiḃ? 4. Ḃí luaċ mór air ċapallaiḃ, agus air ḃuaiḃ, aċt ḃí caoiriġ saor go leor. 5. An raiḃ coirce agus cruiṫneaċt agus órna saor ann sin? 6. Ḃí arḃar daor aċt do ḃí im saor. 7. Cia ṁeud a tá air ṫae agus air ṡiúcra anns an m-baile mór? 8. Tá siad saor; agus is maiṫ an sgeul naċ ḃ-fuil luaċ ró-ṁór anois orra. 9. An ḃ-fuil luaċ mór ann súd anois air ḟíoda no air ṡról. 10. Tá siad-san daor: aċt is beag an luaċ a tá air eudaċ-cadáis.

EXERCISE XII.

Second Instance.—Debt.

Cia ṁeud a tá ort?	How much is on thee? (How much do you owe?)
Tá fiċe púnt orm.	There are twenty pounds on me. (I owe twenty pounds.)
B fuil mórán air?	Is there much on him? (Does he owe much?)
Tá caogad púnt aige orm.	He has fifty pounds on me. (I owe him fifty pounds.)

Caoiṁġin, Kevin.
Caoiṁġin O'Tuaṫail, Kevin O'Tual.
ċeannuiġeas, I bought.

1. B-fuil mórán air d'aṫair? 2. Tá ḋá ċéad púnt air m'aṫair agus tá trí céad púnt orm féin. 3. Do ċeannuiġeas capall ag an aonaċ a n-dé; buḋ ṡé a luaċ caogad púnt; ṫug me ḋá ḟiċid púnt air; agus tá deiċ b-púnta ḋe orm. 4. Tá míle púnt ag Caoiṁġin O'Tuaṫail orm-sa. 5.

Ḃ-fuil mórán aige ar do ḋearbḃráṫair? 6. Ní b-fuil niḋ ar biṫ aige air, aċt tá cúig céad púnt ag Ḟeiḋlim air. 7. Ḃ-fuil airgead ar biṫ aige-sean ort? 8. Ní b-fuil, aċt fiċe púnt air ċapall. 9. Do ḃí céad go leiṫ púnt agam orra-san araon 10. Ní b-fuil mórán orm—aċt amáin go b-fuil cion agus meas ag na daoinib orm.

OBS.—The learner who has carefully studied the foregoing exercises will see the difference in idiomatic meaning of air (contained in orm, *on me*), in the former and in the latter part of this last Example.

Another idiom, different from the foregoing, but which has been referred to already, arises from the use of cad é? *what* (*is*) *it?* with the verb do ḃeiṫ. Cad é a tá ort? *what* (*is*) *it that is on thee?* conveys in Gaelic the meaning of "what ails thee." Applied to persons, cad é with air, refers to sickness or ailing of some kind; cia ṁeud refers to debt, as cad é a tá ort, agus cia ṁeud a tá ort? *What is it ails thee and how much dost thou owe? lit.* What is it is on thee and what amount is on thee? Again, cia ṁeud with air applied to things for sale refers to their price.

Observe how widely these three sentences differ in meaning, while in words they are nearly alike.

1. Cad é a tá ort? What ails thee?
2. Cia ṁeud a tá ort? How much dost thou owe?
3. Cia ṁeud a tá air an eudaċ? What is the price of the cloth?

Explanation of cia, what; cad, what; cá, where, and meud, amount. Cia is an interrogative pronoun, as cia h-é? who (is) he? The verb is is here omitted as it often

is in short sentences. Cıa usually aspirates the mutable consonant which follows it. It enters into a great many familiar expressions, such as cıa aıṗ bıṫ, who at all (aıṗ bıṫ *in life.*)

Cað might be considered a neuter form of cıa; as, cað é ṗın, what is that? cað ṗá, what for? (ṗá is a preposition, and means for or under); cað ṗaṫ? what (is) the reason? Why?

Cá, *adv.*, where; *pron.*, what; as, cá h-áıt, what place? cá ḃ-ṗuıl tú, where art thou? pronounced quickly in conversation as if "*kowl thoo*)," ca h-am, what time?

Meuð (sometimes written méıð) is the root of meuðuıġ, increase, enlarge, as in ɡo meuðuıġıḋ Dıa ṫú, may God increase you, i.e., that is, make you great or happy, increase your health and wealth. Meuð signifies size, amount, quantity, number; as, an meuð ðaoıneaḋ, the number of people, an meuð aıṗɡıḋ, the amount of silver.

IDIOMS WITH Le.

2. Besides the idiomatic meaning conveyed by le with the assertive verb ıṗ as denoting ownership, which has been already explained, page 47, there are other idioms which shall now be explained.

The verb ıṗ is always used in connection with le, except where le denotes being alone or being "by one's self," leıṗ ṗéın as before shown p. 52.

Le with the verb ıṗ denotes: firstly, being in possession of, in the power of, on the side of, of one's party; secondly, regarding the mind

which is one's own and with it the thoughts of the intellect, will, fancy, hopes, fears, &c. With tá it signifies (1.) being *alone*, as tá tú leat féin, you are by yourself: (2.) being in favour of, as; d'iompuig an madh, tá an báire so linn. i. e., the trump has changed, this goal is with us (*in our favour.*)

Exercise XIII.

1. Is liom-sa an teach, is leat-sa an talamh, is leo-san an teach agus an talamh, agus is linne an domhan mór. 2. An leis-sean an teach? is leis é. 3. Agus an talamh? Ní leis. 4. Ar leat-sa an capall agus ar leat-sa an bó? 5. Budh liom-sa an capall agus an bó agus budh leat-sa an talamh. 6. Níor liom an teach agus níor leat-sa an gort. 7. Cia leis an teach agus cia leis an talamh? 8. Cia leis tú, a mhic? 9. Ní linne an teach so no an talamh sin. 10. Ní linn féin sinn féin, is le Dia a tá sinn.

Obs.—The preposition le or les comes after the interrogative pronoun, as above, cia, leis an teach? (who) with whom the house? (who is the house?) le becomes les (generally spelled leis) before a vowel, and must be distinguished from the prepositional pronoun leis, with him, already shown.

EXERCISE XIV.

Mion-ḟoclóir.

áirnéis, cattle, chattel.

cóir, just, right.

a ḋuine ċóir, oh, just man! equal to "my good sir."

deirḃṡiúra, *gen.* of deirḃṡiúr, a sister.

gaṁan, a calf, a yearling; gaṁana, *pl.*

leanḃ, a child.

malraċ, a man-child. of from two to ten years old.

naoiḋean, } an infant.
naoiḋeanán, }

dim. of nae, a human being (*obs.*)

páisde, } a babe, a young child
páisdín, }

seanaṫair, a grandfather.

seanṁáṫair, a grandmother.

The terms aṫair mór, grand father, and máṫair ṁór, grandmother, are also in use.

timċioll, round, about.

ṫart timċioll, all round about, in view.

tírġráḋ, } patriotism, love of country.
tírġráḋa, *gen.* }

muintir an tírġráḋa, the patriotic party.

1. A ḋuine ċóir, cia leis an teaċ so agus an áirnéis, agus an áit so go h-uile? 2. Is lem' ṡeanaṫair an teaċ, is liom féin an áirnéis agus an áit a tá ṫart timċioll. 3. Agus an naoiḋeanán—cia leis é? 4. Mac mo ḋeirḃṡiúra. 5. An le muintir an tírġráḋa ṫusa? 6. Ní le muintir air biṫ sinn, is le Dia aṁáin sinn air faḋ. 7. An liḃ-se na gaṁana agus na h-uain, na caoiriġ agus an

áirnéis úd go h-uile? 8. Buḋ le'r sean-aṫair agus ar n-aṫair iad, aċt ní linn féin iad anois. 9. Buḋ lem' aṫair an malraċ a ċonnairc tú a n-dé. 10. Is liom féin an páisde úd.

There is another very important class of idioms in connection with the verb do ḃeiṫ (in the forms is and buḋ) and the preposition le to which attention should be directed.

These idioms relate to the action of the intellect, the will, the memory, the imagination, fancy, and at times of the passions.

1. The intellect: the verb is or buḋ with le is used in attributing knowledge; as, is eol liom, It is knowledge with me (I know).

2. The will, choice, election, selection; as, is toil liom, it is a wish with me (I wish); is roġa liom, it is a choice with me (I choose), is mian liom, I desire; is cuma liom, it is (a matter of) form with me, I am indifferent.

3. The memory, is cuiṁin liom; it is memory with me, I remember.

4. Imagination: is deas liom, It is pretty with me (I think it pretty); is deise liom, I deem it prettier; is feárr liom, I think it better, I prefer; is olc liom, I deem it bad; is measa liom, I think it worse, I am very sorry for, I deem it a greater object of pity.

An example of this last idiom is a very simple sentence, is maiṫ ḋam é, aċt ní maiṫ liom é; *lit.* It is good for me (ḋam) but it is not good with me (liom.) Here the first clause may be translated literally, but the second is idiomatic, and signifies *I do not like it* (though, perhaps, it is good for me).

Obs. Conversely such English sentences as, I am aware; I wish; I intend, hope, expect; I think well, or ill, or much, or more, or little, or less of a thing; I prefer, deem pitiable, important, excellent, preferable; I like, choose; I feel surprised, delighted, &c.; also it *seems* good or bad, right or wrong,

hard or soft, painful or pleasant, easy or difficult *to one*, must be translated according to idiom, as shown in the foregoing forms, with le.

NOTE.—The principle on which this idiom is founded is that le conveys the idea of connection, possession, right to anything, or power to dispose of it, party, relation to any subject matter.

The idea of preference and the like is expressed by adjectives in the comparative degree with le, as feárr, better; annsa, dearer; dílse, fonder, &c.

EXERCISE XV.

Examples of Idiom.

English.	Literal.	Irish.
I prefer gold to silver.	It is better with me, gold than silver.	Is feárr liom ór ioná airgead.
I pity that man more than the other.	It is worse with me that man than the other man. (that is more deserving of pity).	Is measa liom an fear sin ioná an fear eile.
I think it sweet.	It is sweet with me.	Is milis liom.
If you like.	If it is good with thee.	Má's maiṫ leat.
Are you willing to come with me?	Whether (is it) a will with thee to come with me?	An toil leat teaċt liom?

Don't you remember that day?	Is not a remembrance with you on that day?	Naċ cuiṁin liḃ an lá sin?
Do you wish to walk?	Whether (is) a desire with thee to walk?	An mian leat siúḃal?
I like this place.	It is a pleasure with me this place.	Is áil liom an áit so.
I suppose you do (like).	It is a supposition with me that it is (a pleasure, &c., *und.*)	Is dóiġ liom gur ab eaḋ.
I would have chosen it.	It would be a choice with me	Ḃaḋ roġa liom é.

Exercise XVI.

annsa, dearer. (*comp.*) of ionṁuin.
fáġail, to get, find.
fan, stay.
fanaċt, } to stay,
fanaṁain, } *inf.*
ḟíona (*gen.*), of wine; an ḟíona ól, of the drinking of wine.
teaċt, to come.

1. Is mian liom eolas d' ḟáġail. 2. An feárr leat teaċt ann so ioná dul ann súd? 3. Is annsa liom fanaċt mar a tá mé. 4. Is mian liom fearsda gluasaċt, go cuan ceart an ḟíona ól. 5. An feárr

leat fanaċt ann so ioná dul a baile? 6. Is cuma liom. 7. Má's maiṫ ḋam an niḋ sin, ní maiṫ liom é. 8. Is áil liom do ċáint. 9. Is olc liom é beiṫ mar a tá sé. 10. Is olc an niḋ é sin go deiṁin.

OBS. The learner will notice the difference of idiom in the two last sentences. Is olc liom means I think it bad; that is, I have pity; is olc an niḋ means it is a bad thing.

NOTE. Remember that the d in dam, &c., is generally aspirated after a vowel or aspirated consonant, and after r. Dá, two, is usually aspiràted ḋá, in the same way, or when beginning a sentence.

EXERCISE XVII.

bána, white (*pl.* of bán).

bláṫaiḃ, blossoms (*dat. pl.*) of bláṫ.

cuiṁin, cuiṁne, remembrance.

cumas, power.

dúil, a desire, longing.

Éireann, *gen.* of Éire, Ireland.

muintir na h-Éireann, people of (the) Ireland.

fáġtar, is found, is got.

leaṁnaċt, new milk.

léiġean, a lesson.

léiġean d'fáġail, to receive a lesson.

leinḃ (*voc.*), child,

a leinḃ mo ċroiḋe, child of my heart

maiṫ, a good.

míle maiṫ, a thousand good returns, thanks.

meuduiġ, increase.

go meuduiġiḋ Dia do ċáil, may God increase your repute.

réim, sway.

is ionṁuin leat mo réim, you like all belonging to me.

samraḋ, summer.

'sé, is é, it is it.

'sé sin le ráḋ, that is to say.

seanḟocal, a proverb.

spéir, the firmament.

1. A aṫair, is mian liom léiġean d'ḟáġail. 2. Tá go maiṫ, a ṁic, is breáġ liom-sa go ḃ-fuil dúil agat's an ḃ-foġluim. 3. Is áilliom-sa an ḟoġluim. 4. Buḋ ḃreáġ le muintir na h-Éireann an t-eolas. 5. An áil leat an obair a tá riaċtanaċ le léiġean d'ḟáġail? 6. A aṫair is áil liom. 7. Tá sean-ḟocal ann, "ní ḟáġtar léiġean agus leaṁnaċt;" agus "Má's ionṁuin leat mé, is ionṁuin leat mo réim." 8. 'Sé sin le ráḋ, má's ionṁuin liom eolas, is ionṁuin liom an obair. 9. Is maiṫ tú a leinḃ mo ċroiḋe, beiḋ eolas agat fós. 10. Ḃ-fuil leaḃar agat? 11. Tá dá leaḃar agam. 12 Cia aca is roġa leat? 13. Is feárr liom an leaḃar so ioná an leaḃar sin. 14. Tóg an leaḃar is annsa leat. 15. Is dear linn aṁarc air an ḃ-feur glas, air na bláṫaiḃ bána, agus air an spéir. 16. An cuiṁin liḃ an t-am so, bliaḋain ó ṡoin? 17. Is cuiṁin linn. 18. So é an saṁraḋ is feárr a ṫáinic le fiċe bliaḋain. 19. Go meuduiġiḋ Dia do ċáil agus do ċumas. 20. Go raiḃ míle maiṫ agat.

Section II.

The learner has already perceived that in the connection of words with each other, such as adjective with noun, verb with nomi-

native, &c., the arrangement required by the idiom of the Gaelic is, as a rule, different from that followed in English.

The rules regulating this connection of words belong, strictly speaking, to Syntax; yet as even the simplest sentence requires some application of them, it is thought well to explain here the leading rules, before proceeding further. Exercises on Syntax as a whole shall be reserved for another place, but such idioms as the learner will most frequently meet, and with which he has already some acquaintance, will now be considered.

Thus the special object of this book will be attained, and the learner will be made acquainted with all the forms of ꝺo ḃeiṫ, and enabled to arrange words in their proper order before proceeding to Declension and Conjugation.

The adjective and noun, verb and nominative case, &c., shall be treated of only as regards their relative positions. Rules regarding gender, inflection, &c., are held over.

I. IDIOMS OF THE ADJECTIVE AND NOUN.

The adjective follows the noun, which it qualifies as, ꝼeaꞃ maiṫ, a good man; except

1. Numeral adjectives, both cardinal and ordinal: as, ꞇꞃí ꝼiꞃ, three men; an ċeuꝺ leaḃaꞃ, the first book.

When the number is higher than ten, and not a multiple of ten, the noun is put between the two words of which the numeral in such cases is always composed: as ꞇꞃí ꝼiꞃ ꝺeuᵹ,

thirteen men: τρί bλιαόnα ριčεασ, twenty-three years. In naming Sovereigns we sometimes use the cardinal number (not ordinal), but the more general method in such cases is to use the ordinal number: as, αn σαρα henrί, the second Henry, Henry II.

2. Some monosyllabic adjectives which are generally compounded with the noun so as to form but one word: as, σεαġ-ðuine, a good man.

The principal of these are—σεαġ, good; σροč, bad, ραοb, evil, ρεαn, old, which always precede the noun μαιč, olc, αοrσα, which have the same meaning, follow the noun. It is not unusual to find other monosyllabic adjectives sometimes preceding the noun: as, άrσ, buαn, σαορ, σεαρb, σιαn, ρίορ, ζεάρρ, ζlαn, μαοč, mόρ, nαοṁ nuαό, όζ, τρom, and some others.

Note.—The predicate, whether a noun or an adjective, precedes the noun when the assertive verb ιr, or any of its forms, is employed in ascribing an attribute or quality to the noun, as ιr μαιč αn rζeul é it is a good story. This is an emphatic form, and in it the adjective suffers no change whatsoever.

Here μαιč is not the qualifying adjective in the ordinary sense—the statement made qualifies rζeul: ιr is impersonal. But in ιr ρεαρ μαιτ é, he is a good man, &c., the adjective qualifies the noun.

Exercise I.

buan-ċara, a lasting friend.
Colla, Coll, Culla, a man's name.
críona, shrewd, prudent.
Éireann, (*gen.*) Eire }
Éirinn, (*dat.*) Ireland. }
Niall, Niall, Neil.

1. Fear mór, láidir, treun. 2. Tá deaġ-ḋuine agus fear saiḋbir ann. 3. Do ḃí an dara Niall 'na riġ anns an am sin. 4. Do ḃí ceiṫre fir deug anns an d-tiġ sin. 5. An ċeud agus an dara leaḃar Gaeḋilge. 6. Do ḃí sé 'na riġ os Éirinn trí bliaḋna fiċead. 7. Is glic an fear é, an seanduine críona. 8. Is mé do ḃuan-ċara Colla. 9. Ḃuḋ ṡé árd-riġ na h-Éireann é. 10. An sean-ḟear liaṫ agus an ḃean aosda ċríona.

Obs.—Where a verb ascribes a quality to a noun, the adjective denoting that quality is unchanged and does not agree with the noun: as, tá an ḃean maiṫ, the woman is good—not tá an ḃean ṁaiṫ which would mean simply "the good woman is——" leaving the qualification still to be filled up. Also in the same way we say do riġne sé an scian geur, he made the knife sharp, or he *made sharp* the knife; where the adjective forms as it were part of the verb, and does not agree in any way with the noun Do riġne sé an scian ġeur (aspirating g of geur to agree with the feminine noun scian) would signify "He made the sharp knife," and thus convey a different meaning.

II. Idioms of the verb and nominative case.

The verb immediately precedes the nominative case, as ḃí mé, I was.

The nominative case must immediately follow the verb, and no word can be inserted between them. In the case of ıṡ or those particles which carry its force we have such sentences as, ıṡ maıṫ ıaṫ; they are good, where the adjective maıṫ comes next the verb. ıṡ is in reality impersonal, and has no expressed nominative case. The emphasis is on maıṫ. The quality is more prominent in the mind than the thing.

Obs.—When the nominative is a pronoun, it may be joined to the verb as shown in the synthetic forms of do ḃeıṫ.

There is no agreement between the verb and its nominative.

The synthetic forms are no exception to this rule. In them the pronoun is joined to the verb, *as a termination*, so that the nominative case still follows the verb.

When the nominative is a noun or nouns, the analytic form only can be used, which does not change in person or number. There is a change, however, in the present and future tenses indicative, after the relative pronouns a and naċ, which require the ending aṡ to be added to the present tense and ḟaṡ to the future, but no change in person or number. Where a collective or plural noun is nominative to a verb, an agreement is often made to take place in the third person plural by the use of the synthetic form together with the noun which is the nominative.

EXERCISE II.

ḃéarfar, (*rel. fut.*) (who) will give.
Donnċaḋ, Donogh (Denis).
gealaċ, the moon.
ġearrar, (*past*) I cut.
leanadar, they followed.
lonnraċ, shining.
meur, a finger.
margaḋ, a bargain, a market.
ólar (*rel. pres.*) (who) drinks.
ráḋ, a saying.

1. Do ḃí Brian, Lorcan, agus Donnċaḋ ann. 2 Is breáġ an lá é so go deiṁin. 3. Má's fada an lá, tig an oiḋċe. 4. An té naċ ólar aċt uisge, ní ḃeiḋ sé air meisge. 5. Leanadar na daoine é. 6. Tá an ġrian lonnraċ agus beiḋ an ġealaċ geal. 7. Air maidin a n-dé, do ġearrar mo ṁeur. 8. An fear a ḃéarfar margaḋ mór daoiḃ-se. 9. Tá na bá ag dul do'n aonaċ a máraċ. 10. Deir na daoine go ḃ-fuil Brian 'na ḟear sár-ṁaiṫ, gur maiṫ an scoláire é; agus is fíor an ráḋ sin.

III. IDIOMS OF THE GENITIVE CASE.

The genitive case comes next after the governing noun, and never before it, as láṁ an ḟir, the man's hand.

When two nouns come together signifying different things the latter is put into the genitive case, for this reason, the infinite mood of verbs, being a verbal noun, takes the genitive case after it.

But in compound nouns, formed of two substantives, each word is still in the nominative case, and inflected according to the declension of the second word; as láṁ-óṗḋ, a hand-sledge; *plural*, láṁ-óiṗḋ, hand-sledges. There are, however, compounds, such as feaṗ-feasa, a man of knowledge, in which the second part is in the genitive case according to rule. See "Second Book," pp. 38-40.

NOTE.—Nouns referring to the same thing are in the same case. [See "Second Book," p. 40, &c., for rules regarding aspiration in genitive case of proper names, and rules for family names.]

EXERCISE III.

Mion-ḟoclóiṗ.

baċul, a crozier.

Páḋṗaic na m-baċul, Patrick of the Croziers.

ban, *gen. pl.* of bean, a woman.

Sliab na m-ban, the mountain of the women.

Colum-Cille, Columba or Columkill, i.e., the Dove of the Church.

cṗuinne, the universe.

ḋomain, *gen.* of ḋoman, the world.

áṗḋ-tiġeaṗna an ḋomain, supreme lord of the world.

Ḋúileaṁ, the Creator.

ḋúl, *gen. pl.* of ḋuil, a creature, an element.

Ḋúileaṁ na n-ḋúl, the Creator of the elements.

Eaṗṗaċ, spring.

Éiṗeannaċ, Irish an Irishman.

eiṗiġ, rise.

éisg, *pl.* of iasg, a fish.

feis, a parliament.

fiṗ-feasa, *gen.* of feaṗ-feasa, a man of knowledge.

í, an island.
Í Ċoluim-Cille, the island of Colum-kill.
Laoiḋ, a poem, a lay.
mara, *gen.* of muir, the sea.
óirḋearc, illustrious.
Oisín, Oisin (Ossian).
síl, *gen.* of síol, seed.
ag cur síl, setting (*lit.* putting) seed.

talṁan, *gen.* of talaṁ, the earth.
toraḋ na talṁan, the fruit of the earth.
Teaṁair, Teaṁraċ (*gen.*), } Tara
ṫóg, built, founded.
toraḋ, fruit.
Tír na n-óg, the land of the youths, or the land of youth.

1. Cos an ḟir, agus láṁ na mná. 2. Leaḃar an ḟir-feasa. 3. Sliaḃ na m-ban. 4. Toraḋ na talṁan agus éisg na mara. 5. Do ḃí sé ag cur síl anns an Earraċ. 6. Is sé ar d-Tiġearna, Dúileaṁ na n-dúl, árd-tiġearna an doṁain, agus árd-ríġ na cruinne. 7. Buḋ ṡé Colum-cille, naoṁ óirḋearc Éireannaċ, do ṫóg air d-túr cill ṁór Í Ċoluim-cille. 8. Eiriġ, a Oisín! deir Pádraic na m-baċul. 9. Feis Teaṁraċ gac treas bliaḋain. 10. Laoiḋ Oisín air Ṫír na n-óg.

Obs.—When two nouns come together in construction the article can be used *only* with the second; and even if the second does not admit of the article it cannot precede the first noun, as above cos an ḟir, the foot of the man. We could not say an ċos an ḟir. This rule is worth attention, and is universal except when the word is a compound as above: an ḟir-feasa, of the man of knowledge.

4. IDIOMS OF THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN.

The demonstrative pronouns ſo, this, ſin, that, and ſúd or úd, that yonder, come after the noun, and require the article to go before it: as, an ḟeaṙ ſo, the man this, i.e., this man.

If the noun be accompanied by adjectives, they follow it immediately, the demonstrative pronoun coming last.

Exercise IV.

áilne (*pl.*), beautiful.
ḃruaċ, a brink.
ḃruaċ an t-ſroṫáin, brink of the streamlet.
deaſa (*pl.*), pretty.
maiṫe (*pl.*), good.
ſroṫan, a streamlet.
ſroṫáin, *gen.*
ṫall, yonder.

1. An duine uaſal ſin. 2. Na mná deaſa áilne ſo. 3. Na daoine maiṫe ſo. 4. A ḃean úd ṡíoſ air ḃruaċ an t-ſroṫáin! 5. Feuċ an ḟeaṙ úd ṫall, naċ mór an ḟeaṙ é? 6. Iſ ḟeárr liom an ḟeaṙ boċt ſin ioná an ḟeaṙ ſaiḋḃir úd. 7. Téiḋ amaċ aſ ſo. 8. Téiḋ ann ſúd guſ an d-tiġ. 9. Cia h-é an ḟeaṙ úd? cia h-iad ſúd? 10. Iſ maiṫ an ḟeaṙ úd; iſ maiṫ na daoine iad ſúd.

Obs. These pronouns are indeclinable, but are sometimes changed to suit the final vowel of the word which they follow: as, ſo into ſe, ſeo or ſi, ſin into ſoin or ſan, which however is not recommended. These pronouns must be carefully distinguished from the emphatic suffixes ſa, ſan, ſe, &c., shown on p. 37.

Exercise V.

alpaḋ, devouring.
an-ṁóir (*dat. fem.*), very great.
ḃainfeaḋ (who) would pluck out.
beiṫeaċ, a beast.
gaċ uile ḃeiṫeaċ, every beast.
casaċtaċ, casaċtaiġe, (*gen.*) a cough
cia b'é, whoever.
cíocraċ, hungry.
cnáṁ, a bone.
corr, a crane.
dian, vehement.
duais, a reward.
fiaclaiḃ, teeth. *dat. pl.* of fiacail.
idir m'ḟiaclaiḃ, between my teeth.
fóirítin, fóireaċt, (to) help.
ġeall, promised.
gearraḋ (to) cut.
ġlaoḋ, (he) called.
ġreamuiġ, stuck fast.
meisneaċ, courage.
neaṁḃuiḋeaċ, thankless.
onóir, honour.
péin, (*dat.*) pain.
rigneas, I did.
nár rigneas mar sin, that I did not do so.
ṡáiṫ, (he) thrust.
scórnaċ, the throat.
sgreaḋ, roar.

An Faol-ċú agus an Corr.

Am do ḃí faol-ċú go cíocraċ ag alpaḋ caoraċ noċ do ṁarḃ sé, do ġreamuiġ cnáṁ ḋí go daingean ann a scórnaċ, noċ do ċuir a b-péin an-ṁóir é. Do sgreaḋ sé go dian, agus do ġlaoḋ sé go h-árd air gaċ uile ḃeiṫeaċ san maċaire fóirítin air. Do ġeall sé duais do ṫaḃairt do cia b'é a ḃainfeaḋ

an cnáṁ amaċ as a scórnaċ. Do ġlac an Ċorr meisneaċ iarraċt do ḋeunaṁ; do ṡáiṫ sí a muineul fada síos agus do ṫarraing sí amaċ an cnáṁ. Dúḃairt sí an tan sin gur ḋóiġ léi go m-beiḋeaḋ an Faol-ċú searṁaċ d'a ḟocal, aċt iar n-deunaṁ caraċtaiġe ḋó, 'sé seo a dúḃairt sé—"Níor ḋóiġ liom, a ċórr meaṁḃuiḋeaċ, go m-beiḋteá gan náire air biṫ mar sin: b'ḟéidir dam do ċeann a ġearraḋ óḋ' ṁuineul 'nuair do ḃí sé idir m'ḟiaclaiḃ, dá m-buḋ toil liom, agus is cóir duit a ḃeiṫ buiḋeaċ ḋíom, air son nár riġneas mar sin leat."

Má ġníḋir maiṫ do ḋuine diombuiḋeaċ, is cóir duit-se a ḃeiṫ buiḋeaċ dé muna n-deunfaḋ sé doċar duit.

KEY TO EXERCISES.

The corresponding English of those exercises of which the translation has not been given (*omitting the fables*) will serve as a useful series of graduated exercises in Irish composition. The learner who has carefully studied the books so far will have little difficulty in re-translating these exercises into Gaelic, and comparing them with the originals, according to which they are numbered for re-

ference. The various forms of the verb ᴅo ḃeiṫ shall not be given here. They will be found in p. 32, 33, and 34, and have already been explained.

PART I. SECTION I.

EXERCISE II.—1. Art thou well? 2. I am not sick. 3. The son is not young, but he is healthy. 4. This is the man who has (*at whom is*) the large hound. 5. The man and the woman, and the young son, (whether) are they well? 6. They are well (in health), but they are not young nor tall. 7. He says that I am young yet. 8. If you are not good, you are not prosperous. 9. Is the woman pretty? 10. She is very pretty, and she is a good woman (*is good the woman she*).

Ex. III.—1. Is the day long? 2. The day is long. 3. Teig says that the day is not long. 4. Dermot says the day is long. 5. Are you certain that the day is long? 6. I am certain that the day is long. 7. Is the son young, and is he healthy and tall? 8. The son is young, and he is healthy, but he is not tall. 9. Is thy friend, Lorcan, fair and tall, big and healthy? 10. He is fair and tall, young and big, but he is not healthy.

Ex. IV.—1. Brian is a poor man, and he is healthy. 2. Morrogh is a rich man, but he is not healthy. 3. I am a young man, and I am humble. 4. That is a good story (*is good the story that*) indeed. 5. Thomas is a strong man, and he is healthy. 6. Nora is poor, but 'tis she that is prudent. 7. Peter and Patrick are big, but they

are not cunning. 8. Hail! (lit. *it is thy life*) is it thou who art there (*in it*)? 9. It is I who am here (*in this*), it is true that I am here. 10. (The) love of my heart (art) thou.

Ex. V.—1. You are (*hab.*) there (*yonder*) often. 2. Teig says that they are *(do be)* in the town every day. 3. He is not there, but he is (*hab.*) in that house every week. 4. Are you (usually) healthy? 5. I usually have (*there is* (*hab.*) *with me*) good health, thanks (be) to (*with*) God. 6. They are not always well. 7. He (*assertive*) is a rich man now, and he is generous, as are his brothers. 8. You are (*sing.*) sick now, but you are not *(hab.)* ailing. 9. A fool has luck (*there is (hab.) luck on a fool)*. 10. If you are poor, be patient.

Ex. VI.—1. Whether *(is it)* me, is it you, is it he? 2. *(It is)* not we, not you, not they. 3. Is it not *(neg. int.)* he, is it not she, is it not they? 4. Whether (*is it*) you who are there? 5. It is thou who art there. 6. Am I not a fine man? 7. You are not a bad man *(not bad the man thou)*. 8. Are they not fine men? 9. It is they who are there. 10. Is she not a pretty women? *(Is it not pretty the woman she?*)

Ex. VII.—1. Is not this a fine day? (*whether not fine the day it this?*) 2. It is a fine day indeed. (*Is fine the day it.*) 3. This morning is fine. 4. Brian is a good man; Mary is a good woman. 5. It is better late than never. 6. If (*it is*) slow it is sure, the vengeance of God. 7. It is better prudence than strength. 8. Better (is) the good which is than the good which was. 9. You say that better (is) the good which is than the

good which was. 10. I say myself that this day is fine.

Ex. IX.—1. Art thou in good health? 2. I am, thanks (be) to (*with*) God. 3. He says that I am not well. 4. I am (*hab.*) in the town every day. 5. Do the men be long-lived in that place? 6. They do (be) indeed, but they do not be so healthy as we are. 7. If we are not so rich as they are. 8. Ye are (*hab*,) in that city often. 9. We are (*hab.*) often there (*yonder*). 10. Ye are poor, but ye are cunning men (*it is cunning the men ye*).

Ex. X.—1. Is not this a fine night? (*whether not fine the night it this?*) 2. Brian says that yesterday was a fine day, and that to-day is a fine day (*that was fine the day, the day yesterday, and that* (*is*) *a fine day the day to-day*). 3. The hills are green, at a distance from us. 4. If they are green (they are) no t grassy. 5. Is not Brian a learned man. 6. He is an expert scholar indeed. 7. We are learning Gaelic. 8. Ye are doing well. 9. We are (*hab.*) reading the first and second book (*gen.*) at (the) school in which we are. 10. That is a good story.

Section II.

Exercise II.—1. I was in the city to-day. 2. Were you at the rock? 3. I was not yet there. 4. (Whether) was the son young? 5. He says that you were good. 6. He was rich, but he was not good. 7. Teig says that they were not poor. 8. If you were not strong, you were cunning. 9. I am certain that she was not dead. 10. He was free.

Ex. IV.—1. I was to-day where (lit. *in a place*) I used be long ago. 2. They were the men who were on the street that time. 3. Whether (was) I the man who used be there? 4. I was not the man. 5. Used I to be there? 6. You used not be usually there. 7. Was it you *(pl.)* who used be there long ago? 8. Was it not (*whether not* [past]) yourself who used to be there? 9. It (was not) I indeed. 10. May it not be he? That thou mayst be safe.

Ex. V.—1. The assistance of God is nearer than the door. 2. Yesterday was a fine day. 3. Whether (is it) they who are there? 4. They are not the men, but they are the women who were there. 5. We are young and healthy, but they are rich. 6. Necessity has no law (*is not at, &c.*). 7. We used not to be so (*as this*). 8. I am (*hab.*) in good health, thanks to God. 9. They are not sick now, but they are weak yet. 10. Ye are young and strong.

Ex. VII.—1. (Whether) wert thou (*syn.*) at the rock? 2. I was not myself at the rock, although my people used to be in that place in time long since. 3. Used they be usually there? 4. He says that they were young. 5. That you (*sing.*) may be well, and that you may be long-lived. 6. They were well (in health) but they were not rich. 7. I have not been (*I was not*, hab.) well since I left my own country. 8. You used to be going from town to town. 9. It is true that, indeed, but I was not yet in a place like this place. 10. Were ye not (*hab.*) at that time rich enough?

Ex. VIII.—Was his head gray? 2. His head was not gray that time, but it is gray now.

3. Are his eyes blue? 4. They are not, but they are brown. 5. You (*sing.*) are well now, and that you may be long so. 6. He was a good man, but not the man who is esteemed (*but not he the man on whom is esteem*). 7. Whether were ye in (*under*) esteem in this country? 8. We were not, for the prophet is not regarded (*there is not regard on, &c.*) in his own country. 9. That saying is true indeed. 10. I was (*hab.*) rich that time, and thou usedst to be poor at (*in*) the same time. 11. There is no pleasure without misery. 12. It is better to be idle than badly employed. 13. Contention is better than solitude. 14. The haughty is (often) under (the form of) beauty. 15. A fool has luck (*there is* (hab.) *luck on, &c.*). 16. There is not in this world but a mist. 17. Not lasting the warfare of friends. 18. The valiant does not (always) be lasting. 19. If I am poor, I have a generous heart. 20. Hunger is good sauce (*assertive form*). 21. Was this the man who was sick? 22. They say that he was, but he is not the sick man now. 23. He who is (*hab.*) idle is badly employed. 24. A friend in the court is better than a groat in the purse. 25. A wren in the fist (i.e., *in one's possession*) is better than a crane on loan (*or time*, i.e., *not yet caught.*)

Section III.

Exercise II.—1. I shall be in Limerick to-morrow. 2. I shall not be there until after to-morrow, but my brother was there the night before last. 3. He says they will not be (*anal.*) in the house. 4. They will be (*syn.*) in the house

certainly, and I (*emph.*) will be in the other house. 5. That is the man who will be going to Galway next week (*this week towards us*). 6. We shall be great yet. 7. The Gaelic will yet be in great esteem, in noble Erin, in (the) island of the kings. 8. Will you be going to the sea? 9. I will be. 10. Thou wilt be tall, and big, and healthy.

Ex. IV.—1. We would be far from the world. 2. He says that he would be satisfied with it. 3. You would not be ready at that time. 4. If I would not be (*unless I would be*), you could (*it were possible for you* (to) walk by (*with*) yourself. 5. If I should wish (*if a wish should be with me*) to do that, perhaps you would not like it (*it were possible that it were not a pleasure with you it that*). 6. If they should be free, they would be satisfied enough. 7. If I had money (*if there should be money at me*) you would have it likewise. 8. If it would not be (for) this thing alone we would be in peace till this time. 9. We would be at home long since. 10. Ye would be there certainly.

Ex. VI.—1. Do not be hard, and do not be soft. 2. Have no fear (*let not fear be on you*). 3. Let there not be shame on ye. 4. Let not thy act be from thy tongue. 5. Be satisfied with that. 6. Let us be going hence (*out of this*). 7. Be honest in thy actions. 8. Let us be merry, and be ye not sorrowful. 9. Know ye (*let knowledge be with ye*) that that is right. 10. Let him be free.

Ex. VIII.—1. To be, or not (*without*) to be. 2. We have been (*we are after being*) at the large town. 3. Donal being asleep (*on being in his sleep of Donal*). 4. The men having been shut up in prison (*after*

being of the men, &c.). 5. They were on the point of being ruined. 6. The assembly being filled with the host. 7. It is a good thing to be humble. 8. He ordered the doors of the church to be shut. 9. That thing is to be done quickly. 10. He set *(put)* the seed to be increased *(for the purpose of being.)*

Ex. IX.—1. Thank you (*that good may be to you*). 2. Well, now, 'tis you are the man who is cunning. 3. I suppose it is (*a supposition is with me that it is*). 4. There is a man named Teig (*to whom is name Teig*) in that house now. 5. I suppose that I (am) the man who will be in the church. 6. Is it you who are there? (*whether thou who art there*)? 7. Yes (*it is I*) indeed. 8. Are you well? 9. I am, thanks be to God. 10. I desired henceforth to proceed (*a desire was with me henceforth* (to) *proceed*). 11. Young and beautiful was she. 12. Is your mother alive yet? 13. (She) is not; she is dead long since. 14. Is this the man whose name is Felim? 15. No; his name is Kian. 16. Do you speak Irish? 17. I speak Irish, which is as sweet as honey. 18. I do not speak it yet, but I am learning that tongue. 19. (The) life of the historian (is) truth. 20. The life of man is his (own) will.

Part II. Section I.

Exercise V.—A. 1. Have you your book? (*is thy book with thee*). 2. I have my book and my pen. 3. Will you (*sing.*) be with me (*as one with me*) going to Limerick? 4. I shall be

with thee (*in company with thee*) going to Limerick to-night. 5. Put your new hat on you. 6. Put your shoes on you. 7. Put your silken cloak (cloak of silk) about you. 8. There is a red cloak about him. 9. Speak with him. 10. I have a story for you.

B. 1. Be not afraid (*let there not be fear on you*). 2. What is your name (*what is name to you*)—Lorcan or Patrick? 3. Teig is my name. 4. Do good to them. 5. Stay with me here, and I will be together with thee immediately. 6. Do you own this house? (*whether with thee the house this*). 7. I do not own it, but the man owns it. 8. We will have rain. 9. It is raining (*at rain*). 10. It is not freezing.

C. 1. There is a mist. 2. There is not; it is snowing. 3. There is not in this world but a mist. 4. The mist is great which is there 5. Give (to) me your hand. 6. Give me a kiss. 7. Come to (*towards*) me. 8. Do not run from me. 9. It is going over us. 10. Ye have silver and gold.

Part II, Section II.

Exercise II.—1. I have silver and gold. 2. Have you silk and satin (*whether is —— with thee*? 3. She has green silk. 4. We will have silver and gold and land. 5. Have they silver and gold, house and land—friends and flocks? 6. Has she a dowry and land? 7. She has a dowry and land and cows. 8. The aged man has a young son and a pretty daughter. 9. He has a full purse and great wealth. 10. There is a long day with

us, and we have silver and gold, land and flocks—glory (be) to God.

Ex. III.—1. I have a hound but it is not my own (*it is not with myself*). 2. We have silver and gold, but they are not ours. 3. Had Morrogh honey and meal, and were they his own? 4. He had money and meal, and they were his own. 5. Will you have fresh butter and honey? (*will there be ——with thee*). 6. I will have fresh butter, and honey, and bread, but they will not be my own, but Morrogh's (*with &c.*). 7. Are the young son, and the large house, and the strong horse yours? (*whether with thee &c.*). 8. You say that they are mine, that large house is mine, and everything which I have. 9. There is great abundance with thee (*it is great the fulness which is with thee*). 10. It is well that I have them and that they are my own.

Ex. IV.—1. What is wanting from thee? (*what is from thee; what hast thou lost?*) or what are you seeking? 2. I want my hat; have you it? 3. I have it not, and I know not where it is. 4. I have silver, but it is not my own. 5. Whose is it? 6. It is my father's. 7. Whose (*who with*) that young child, and what is his name? (*is name to him*). 8. He is the man of the house's (son) (*it is with* (*the*) *man of the house he*), and Connor is his name. 9. That pretty young daughter is the woman of the house's (*with the woman of the house*), and Finola is her name. 10. If she should have that young woman as a daughter, she would be a happy woman.

Ex. V.—1. A hundred thousand welcomes to

you (*before thee*). 2. I have nine hundred thousand welcomes before thee. 3. Thou art dear to (*with*) my heart. 4. I have a true good friend. 5. He is a (in his) faithful good friend to me and it is he has great means (*it is with him is great wealth*). 6. Ye possess the riches. 7. It is they and your father who possess it (*it is with ——it is*). 8. 'Tis great the wealth you have. 9. Have you any Irish book (any—*in life*)? 10. I have the first and second book, and they are my own.

Ex. VI.—1. That house was mine (*was with me that house*). 2. Did you own (*whether* (*were*) *with thee*) the horse and the sheep? 3. My brother owns them. 4. You ought to have a horse for yourself (*it is right for thee, a horse to be with thee for thyself*). 5. I am here poor, miserable, without a horse or an ass to have for myself. 6. You will have a horse presently, and a house, land and flocks, lambs and sheep; and they all your own (*they all to thy own share*). 7. I am alone (*by myself*) now. 8. Thou wert alone that time. 9. She will be alone in the house. 10. We are alone on the world.

Part III. Section I.

Fxercise III.—1. Are you cold (*is cold on thee*). 2, I am cold, and I was cold, and I fear *there is fear on me*) that I will be cold. 3. Were ye sick (*was sickness on ye*)? 4. Yes; (*there was*) and I am giad we are not so now (*gladness is on me that it is not now on us*). 5. Will you be thirsty? (*will thirst be on thee*). 6. I will not be thirsty, for I am much better (*there is a great improvement on me*). 7. There

is not heat or cold, sickness or disease at all on me—thanks (be) to God. 8. A good man has no sorrow or fear (*sorrow or fear do not be on a good man*). 9. May there be happiness and prosperity, and luck and good fortune on you. 10. I feel pleasure (*pleasure is on me*) to be talking to you.

Ex. IV.—1. Have you great regard for me? (*is great regard at thee on me*?) 2. Yes; (*there is* (and I have regard for (*on*) a good man. 3. Have you affection and regard for God? 4. I have and I had (*there is and was* [with me]), and I will have affection and love for ever for Him, for He is my Father. 5. I have love for God and God has love for me. 6. See—is there fame and great esteem on thee? 7. There is—there is great repute on me in every place, and many people have regard for me. 8. My father and my mother had great love for me, and I have affection and love for my father and my mother. 9. I hope (*a desire is with me*) that there will not be sickness or disease, or sorrow, or breaking of heart on thee. 10. There is not; thanks (be) to God: farewell.

Ex. VI.—1. Are you greatly esteemed in this country? (*is great esteem on thee in the country this*). 2. Yes: (*there is*) and the people have affection and love for me. 3. Was there great love for your son and for your children among the people? (*in midst of the people*). 4. Yes; (*there was)* I say to (*with*) you that there was great regard for us, and that there will be respect for us, but there was not, and there is not yet, regard for our smooth, sweet mother-tongue. 5. It is bad (the thing it) disrespect to be on that (*a thing*) which is har-

monious, sweet-sounding. 6. You have sense. 7. If I have sense, that report is not out on me. 8. Had you regard and affection for yourself? 9. Every person has regard and affection for himself, fondness and love for God and for our people. 10. There is great repute on you; you are esteemed; no one dislikes you (*dislike is not at any one on thee*).

Ex. VIII.—1. Donal drunk and his wife drinking water. 2. A while drunk (*on drunkenness*), a while furious (*on fury*), tearing the strings (of the harps) and going mad. 3. On yesterday morning 'tis sorrowful I was. 4. On the top of the cliff overhead the coast. 5. My sorrow! that I am not on board (of a) ship; there I would be first-rate. 6. In badness or in excellence, I am as I am. 7. He is straying and wandering. 8. He put them on board. 9. It is better be going forward that going backward. 10. It is better to spare in the beginning than at the end. 11. O, old man, who art foolish (*on folly*). 12. On yesterday morning, before the sun, early.

Ex. IX.—1. Have you love for God? 2. Yes; (*there is* [at me]) and if you have love for God, God has love for you. 3. I have, I had, and I will have (*is, was and will be at me, &c.*), affection for ever for God. 4. That is a good story from the mouth of him who has knowledge on the soul of man that he is to be alive in the kingdom of God for ever. 5. Art thou a prophet? (*whether a prophet thou*?) 6. I am not a prophet, but I am a Christian. 7. Now, have you affection and love for your father and for your mother? 8. I have; (*there is*) for no one has love for God

when he has not love for his own father and mother. 9. God ordained to (the) man, to have affection and love for his father, and for his mother, and a long life and prosperity is promised to him who has love for his own father and mother. 10. You are right: everyone has affection for the individual who gave the beginning of life to him. 11. Have you affection for yourself? 12. I have love and fondness for God first, for my country in the second place, for myself, for thyself, with thy permission, and for every good man. 13. You have enough (*your sufficiency*) there. 14. I wish every good man to have affection for me. 15. I desire thy affection to be on me.

Ex. XI.—1. Were you at the fair to-day? 2. I was. 3. What was the price of (*how much was on the* [*per*] *head of the*) horses? 4. There was a great price on horses, and on cows, but sheep were cheap enough. 5. Were oats, and wheat, and barley cheap there? 6. Corn was dear, but butter was cheap. 7. What is the price of tea and sugar in the large town? 8. They are cheap; and it is a good story that there is not too great a price on them now. 9. Is there a great price there now on silk, or on satin? 10. They are dear; but the price of (*which is on*) calico is small.

Ex. XII. Does your father owe much? (*is much on your father*? 2. My father owes two hundred pounds, and I myself owe three hundred pounds. 3. I bought a horse at the fair yesterday; its price was fifty pounds; I gave forty pounds on it; and I owe ten pounds of it (*there are ten pouunds of it on me*. 4. I owe Kevin O'Tual a thousand pounds (*a thousand*

pounds are at—on me). 5. Does your brother owe him much? 6. He owes him nothing (*there is not a thing in life at him on him*), but he owes Felim five hundred pounds. 7. Do you owe him any money? (*has he anything on you*). 8. No; (*there is not*) but twenty pounds for a horse. 9. They both owe me a hundred pounds (*I have a hundred pounds on them both*). 10. There is not much on me, but only that there is regard and esteem with (*at*) the people for me.

Ex. XIII.—1. The house is mine (*is with me the house*), the land is thine, the house and the land are theirs, and the whole world is ours. 2. Is the house his own? (*whether with himself the house*) it is with him. 3. And the land? not his (*not with him*). 4. Was the horse yours, and was the cow yours? 5. The horse was mine and the cow, and the land was yours. 6. The house was not mine, and the field was not yours. 7. Whose (is) (*who with*) the house, and whose is the land? 8. Whose (*child are*) you, son? 9. This house is not ours, nor that land? 10. Not with ourselves, ourselves are in right), it is with God we are.

Ex. XIV.—1. Honest man, whose (is) this house, and the stock, and this place entirely? 2. The house is my grandfather's (*with—*); the stock is my own, and the place which is round about. 3. And the infant—whose (is) it? 4. My sister's son. 5. Do you belong to the patriotic party? (*whether with* [*the*] *people of the patriotism, you*). 6. We belong to no party at all, we belong to God alone, entirely. 7. Are the calves and the lambs, the sheep and that stock your own entirely?

8. They belonged to (*were with*) our grandfather and our father, but they do not belong to ourselves now. 9. The youth whom you saw yesterday is my father's (*with my father*). 10. That child is my own.

Ex. XVI.—1. I desire (to get) knowledge. 2. Do you prefer to come here or to go there? (*whether better with thee* (*to*) *come here than* (*to*) *go there*). 3. I would rather (*it is dearer with me*) stay as I am. 4. I desire henceforth to repair to the true haven of drinking wine. 5. Do you prefer to stay here or (*than*) to go home? 6. It is equal with me. 7. If that thing is good for me, I do not like it (*not good with me it*). 8. I like your talk. 9. I think it bad that he should be as he is (*it is bad with me he to be as he is*). 10. That thing is bad indeed.

Ex. XVII.—1. Father, I wish to get a lesson. 2. 'Tis well, my son, I think it good (*it is fine with me*) that you have a desire for (*in the*) learning. 3. I like (*the*) learning. 4. The people of Ireland thought well of knowledge (*it was fine with—the knowledge*). 5. Do you like the work that is necessary to get a lesson? 6. Father, I like (it). 7. There is a proverb "learning and new milk are not found," and, "If you like me you like my sway." 8. That is to say, if I love knowledge, I love the work. 9. Good you are, child of my heart, you will have knowledge yet. 10. Have you a book? 11. I have two books. 12. Which of them do you choose? (*which at them is choice with thee*?) 13. I prefer this book to that book. 14. Take the book you wish best. 15. We think it pretty to look on the green grass,

on the white blossoms, and on the firmament. 16. Do you remember (*whether remembrance with you*) (*pl.*) this time a year ago? 17. We remember. 18. This is the best summer which came for (*with*) twenty years. 19. May God increase your fame and your power. 20. May a thousand thanks (*good*) be with you.

Part III. Section II.

Exercise I.—A big, strong, valiant man. 2. A good man and a rich man are there (*in it*). 3. Niall II. was (in his) king at (*in*) that time. 4. Fourteen men were in that house. 5. The first and (the) second Irish Book. 6. He was (in his) king over Ireland twenty-three years. 7. He is a cunning man (*assertive*) the shrewd old man. 8. I am your lasting friend, Culla. 9. He was (*asser.*) high king of (the) Ireland. 10. The gray old man and the shrewd aged woman.

Ex. II.—1. Brian, Lorcan, and Donogh were there. 2. This is a fine day indeed. 3. If the day is long, the night comes. 4. He who drinks but water will not be drunk. 5. The people followed him. 6. The sun is shining and the moon will be bright. 7. On yesterday morning I cut my finger. 8. The man who will give a great bargain to ye. 9. The cows are going to the fair to-morrow. 10. The people say that Brian is (in his) an excellent man, that he is (*asser.*) a good scholar; and that saying is true.

Ex. III.—1. (The) foot of the man and (the) hand of the woman. 2. (The) book of the man of knowledge. 3. Mountain of the women. 4. The

fruit of the earth and the fishes of the sea, 5. He was sowing (*putting* [of]) seed in the spring. 6. It is He, our Lord (is), Creator of the elements, Supreme Lord of the world, and Monarch of the universe. 7. It was (he), Columkill, an illustrious Irish saint, who founded first (the) great Church of I. Colum-kill. 8. Rise! O Oisin! says Patrick of the Croziers. 9. The Parliament of Tara (took place) every third year. 10. The poem of Oisin on the Land of youths.

Ex. IV.—1. That gentleman. 2. These beautiful pretty women. 3. These good people (*the people good* [*pl.*] *these*). 4. O woman there below on the brink of the streamlet. 5. See that man yonder, is he not a big man 6. I prefer that poor man to (*than*) that rich man. 7. Go out of this. 8. Go yonder to the house. 9. Who (is) he that man? who (are) those (yonder?) 10. That man is good, these people (yonder) are good.

The Society strongly recommend that those desirous of learning the Irish Language should lose no opportunity of speaking it, and endeavour to get the pronunciation from persons who have been accustomed to speak it.

The language being now taught in so many schools, there is no longer any difficulty in procuring a teacher, but even without the aid of any such, fair progress may be made by careful study of these three books.

The pronunciation of vowels and unaspirated consonants can be learned from the First Book; of the mutable letters from the Second. If any difficulty be found in applying these rules, the books may be read over to any Irish-speaking person and a correct pronunciation easily obtained.

VOCABULARY OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

a, *intj.* (sign of vocative case) O.

a (*sign of inf.*) to

a, *poss. pron.* his, her, its, their.

a, *rel. pron.* who which, whom, that, all that.

a (or i), *prep.* in.

a, put for ag.

ab (form of is), may be, is.

aca, *pr. pron.* at or with them; cia aca, which of them.

aċt, *conj.* but.

aḋ, *n. m.* luck.

ad', *pr. pron.* cont. for ann do) in thy.

ag, *prep.* at, with.

ag, sign of participle.

agaiḃ, *pr. pron.* at ye.

aġaiḋ, *n. f.* a face; air aġaiḋ, forward.

againn, *pr. pron.* at us.

agam, *pr. pron.* at me.

agat, *pr. pron.* at thee, agat-sa, *emph. form.*

agus, *conj.* and.

aice, *adv.* hard by, near; am' aice, near me; 'na aice, near him; 'na h-aice, near her.

aici, *pr. pron.* at her.

aige, *pr. pron.* at him; aige-sean, *emph. form.*

áil *n. f.* will, pleasure

aill, *n. f.* a cliff.

aille, *n. f. gen.* of a cliff.

áilne, *adj. pl.* beautiful.

ainm, *n. m.* a name.

air, *prep.* on, upon.

air, *pr. pron.* on him, it; air-sean, *emph. form.* air féin, on himself. Air ball, air d-tús, &c. See adverbial phrases. p. Sign of participle air m-beiṫ, on being.

airgead, *n. m.* silver.

Airgid, *gen.* silver, money.

Airnéis, *n. f.* stock, cattle, chattel.

Áit, *n. f.* a place.

Alp, *v. a.* devour.

Alpaḋ, *v. a. inf. and part,* devouring.

Áluinn, *adj.* beautiful.

Am, *n. m.* time; am do ḃí, a time there was.

Am', *pr. pron.* (cont. for ann mo.) in my.

Amadán, *n. m.* a fool.

Aṁáin, *adv.* only, alone,

Aṁantur, *n. m.* success, good luck.

Aṁarc, *v. a. irr. inf.* (to) see.

An, *article*, the.

An, *int. partic.* whether.

An, *intens. partic.* very, andeas, very pretty.

Anam, *n. m.* a soul.

Anios, *adv.* up (from below).

Anlan. *n. m.* a condiment. ("*Kitchen.*")

An-ṁóir, *adj.* (*dat.*) very great.

An-ṁór, *adj.* very great.

Ann, *prep.* in.

Ann, *pr. pron.* in him, in it.

Ann, *adv.* there.

Anns, *prep.* in.

Ann sin, *adv.* there (in that); then.

Ann so, *adv.* here (in this.)

Ann súd, *adv.* then, there, yonder.

Anois, *adv.* now.

Annsa, *comp. adj.* dearer.

Anḟóġ, *n. m.* misery.

Aoinḟeaċt, one time; a n-aoin ḟeaċt le, together with.

Aonaċ, *n. m.* a fair.

Aosda, *adj.* aged, old.

Ar, *int. partic.* whether.

Ar, *poss. pron.* our.

Ar, *rel. pron.* (comp. of a and ro) before past tense, who, what.

Arán, *n. m.* bread.

Arḃar, *n. m.* corn.

Ard, *adj.* high, tall.

Árdríġ, *n. m.* a high king, a monarch.

Árdtiġearna, *n. m.* a sovereign lord.

A's, for agus and; as.

As, *prep.* out of, as so, out of this.

Asal, *n. m.* an ass.

Aṫair, *n. m.* a father; aṫair mór, a grandfather.

Áṫas, *n. m.* gladness.

Aṫruġaḋ, *n. m.* a change, removal.

B', see buḋ.

Ba (*past tense of* is), it was; see buḋ.

Bá. *n. f. pl.* cows.

Baċul, *n. m.* a crozier.

Baḋ (buḋ) *cond.* of is), should be.

Báiḋ, *n. f.* love, affection.

Bail, *n. f.* success, blessing, prosperity.

Baile, *n. m.* a town. 'sa m-baile, *and* a ḃaile, at home.

Ḃainfeaḋ, *v.* (*cond.*) would pluck out.

Bainne, *n. m.* milk.

Báire, *n. m.* a goal, a game.

Baireuḋ, *n. m.* a hat.

Ball, *n. m.* a spot, a limb, a member. Air ball, presently.

Ban, *gen. pl.* of women.

Bán, *adj.* white.

Bána, *adj. pl.* white.

Baois, *n. f.* folly.

Bárr, *n. m.* the top.

Beag, *adj.* little.

Bean, *n. f.* a woman.

Bean an tiġe, *n. f.* woman of the house.

Ḃéarfas, *v. fut. rel.* (who) will give.

Beaṫa, *n. f.* life. 'Sé do ḃeaṫa, *lit.* it is thy life; Dia do ḃeaṫa. God is thy life—Hail!

Beiḋ, *v. fut. indic.* will be (also biaiḋ).

Ḃeiḋeaḋ, *v. cond.* would be.

Ḃeiḋeas, *v. fut. rel.* (who) will be.

beiṫ, *n. f.* a being.
ḃeiṫ, *v. inf.* to be.
beiṫeaċ } *n. m.* a
beiṫiḋeaċ } beast.
beo, *adj.* living.
beul, *n. m.* a mouth.
bí, *v. imp.* be.
ḃí, } *v. past. indic.* was,
ḃiḋ, } were.
biaḋ, *n. m.* food.
biaiḋ. See beiḋ.
biḋ, *n. m. gen.* of food.
biḋ, } *v. hab.* do be,
biḋeann, } am usually.
biḋeaḋ, *v. imp.* let be.
ḃiḋeaḋ, *v. hab. past.* used to be.
binn, *adj.* melodious.
bireaċ, *n. m.* increase, improvement.
biṫ, *n. f.* being, life; air biṫ, at all, any in life.
blasda, *adj.* sweet sounding.
bláṫ, *n. m.* a blossom.
bláṫaiḃ, *n. m. dat. pl.* blossoms.
bliaḋain, *n. f.* a year.
bliaḋna, *n. f. pl.* years.

boċt, *adj.* poor.
bog, *adj.* soft.
bonn, *n. m.* a groat.
borb, *adj.* fierce, haughty; *n.* a haughty person.
bórd, *n. m.* a board; air bórd, on board.
brat, *n. m.* a cloak, a garment.
bráṫ, *n. m.* judgment; go bráṫ, for ever; never, till judgment.
breáġ, *adj.* fine, fair.
breoite, *adj.* sick, ailing.
brian, *n. m.* Brian (Bernard).
briġ, *n. f.* essence, substance; gan briġ, valueless.
briseaḋ, *n. m.* breaking; bríseaḋ croiḋe, heart-breaking.
bróga, *n. f. pl.* shoes.
brón, *n. m.* sorrow.
brónaċ, *adj.* sorrowful.
broṫaire, *n. m. nom and gen.* a butcher.
bruaċ, *n. m.* a brink.

ḃuaiḃ, *n. f. dat. pl.* cows.

ḃuail, *v. past indic.* struck.

ḃuan, *adj.* lasting.

ḃuan-ċara, *n. m, and f.* a lasting friend.

ḃuan-ṡaoġalaċ, *adj.* long-lived.

ḃuḋ (*past tense of* ir), it was; go m-buḋ, that it may be.

ḃuiḋeaċar, *n. m.* thanks, gratitude.

ḃuile, *n. f.* rage, madness; air buile, raging mad.

ḃun, *n. m.* foundation, sole, bottom; air bun, established.

ḃur, *poss pron.* your.

ḃur (buḋ) (*fut. of* ir), it will be.

Ca, see cia.

Cá, *int. partic.* where; cá h-áit, what place

Caḃair, *n. f.* help.

Caḋ, *int. adv.* what.

Caḋáir, *n. m. gen.* of cotton.

Caḋár, *n. m.* cotton.

Cáil, *n. f.* repute.

Caill, *v.* lose; do ċaill ré, he lost.

Cailltear, *v. pass.* is lost.

Cáint, *n. f.* talk.

Cáirde, *n. f.* respite, time for payment; air ċáirde, on loan, or not yet obtained.

Cáirde, *n. pl.* of cara, friends.

Caogaḋ, *ord. num.* fifty.

Caoiṁġin, *n. m.* Kevin.

Caoiriġ, *n. f. pl.* sheep.

Caora, *n. f.* a sheep.

Caoraċ, *gen.* of a sheep.

Caorċaiḃ, *n, f. dat. pl.* sheep.

Capaill, *n. m. pl.* horses

Capall, *n. m.* a horse.

Capallaiḃ, *n. m. dat. pl.* horses.

Cara, *n. m. and f.* a friend.

Caraḋ, *gen.* of friends.

Carcar, *n. m.* a prison.
Carn, *n. m.* a pile of stones, a cairn.
Carn-aoiliġ, *n. m.* a dungheap.
Carraig, *n. f.* a rock.
Casaċtaċ, *n. f.* a cough.
Casaċtaiġe, *n. f. gen.* of a cough.
Caṫair, *n. f.* a city.
Céad, *num.* a hundred.
Ceann, *n. m.* a head. Iasg an ceann, fish per head.
Ceannuiġeas, *v. past. indic.* I bought.
Ceart, *adj.* right, just.
Ċéid, *num.* (*gen. of* ċeud), first.
Céill, *n. f. dat.* sense.
Ceiṫre, *num.* four.
Ceo, *n. m.* a mist.
Ċeud, *ord. num.* first.
Ceudna, *adj.* same; mar an g-ceudna, as the same, likewise.
Cia, *int. pron.* who; cia, leis, whose? cia d'é, whosoever.
Cia ṁeud, how much.
Ciall, *n. f.* sense.
Ciallṁar, *adj.* sensible.
Cian, *n. m.* Kian, a man's name.
Cill, *n. f.* a church.
Cille, *n. f. gen.* of a church.
Cinnte, *adj.* certain.
Ciocraċ, *adj.* hungry.
Cion, *n. m.* regard.
Cionn (ceann), a head; os mo ċionn, over my head
Cisde, *n. m.* a treasure.
Clainn, *dat.* children.
Clann, *n f.* children.
Clár, *n. m.* a board, a table.
Cliste, *adj.* expert.
Cloċ, *n. f.* a stone.
Cloiċín, *n. f.* a pebble.
Cluinim, *v. pres.* I hear.
Cnáṁ, *n. m.* a bone.
Cneasda, *adj.* honest.
Cnoc, *n. m.* a hill.
Cnoic, *pl.* hills.
Co, *see* coṁ.
Coċan, *n. m.* straw.
Codlaḋ, *n. m.* sleep, ann a ċodlaḋ, asleep

Cogaḋ, *n. m.* war.
Coigilt, *v. inf.* to spare, sparing.
Coileaċ, *n. m.* a cock.
Cóimḋeaċt, *n. f.* attendance, protection; a g-coimḋeaċt le, in company with.
Cóir, *adj.* right, just. Is cóir duit, you ought.
Coirce, *n m.* oats.
Coise, *gen.* of a foot.
Colla, *n. m.* Coll.
Colum-cille, *n. m.* Columkille.
Coṁ, or ċo, *adv.* so, as, *prefix*, together.
Cóṁnuiḋe, *n, m.* an abode; a g-cóṁnuiḋe, always.
Conċubar, *n. m.* Connor.
Ċonnairc, *v. irr. past.* saw.
Corr, *n. f.* a crane.
Cos, *n. f.* a foot.
Cosaṁlaċt, *n. f.* a likeness, a similitude.
Críona, *adj.* shrewd, prudent.
Críostaiḋ, *n. m.* a Christian.
Croiḋe, *n. m.* a heart.
Ċróit, *v. past. indic.* shook, flapped.
Cruaiḋ, *adj.* hard.
Cruinne, *n. f.* the Universe.
Crúiscín *n. m. and f.* a pitcher, a small jar.
Cruiṫneaċt, *n. f.* wheat.
Cú, *n. m. and f.* a hound.
Cuain, *gen.* of a coast.
Ċualas, *v. irr. past.* I heard.
Cuan, *n. m.* a coast, harbour.
Ċugainn, *pr. pron.* toward us, to us.
Ċugam, *pr. pron.* towards me, to me.
Ċuici, *pr. pron.* towards her, to her, to it.
Cuid, *n. f.* share, portion; dod' ċuid féin, to your own share.

Cúig, ***num.*** five.

Cuiṁin, Cuiṁne, *n. f.* remembrance, memory.

Cuir, *v.* put, send.

Ċuir, *v. past. indic.* put, sent.

Cuiriḋ, *v. press.* puts; go g-cuiriḋ, sé, that he may put.

Ċuirfeaḋ, *v. cond.* would put or send.

Cúirt, *n. f.* a court.

Cúl, *n. m.* the back; air g-cúl, backwards.

Ċum, *n.* order, in order that; used as a *prep.* aspirated by do understood before it; governs *genitive.*

Cuma, *n. m. and f.* a form (or shape); (used *adjectively*), equal. indifferent.

Cumas, *n. m.* power.

D', for do, thy, do, to, and de, of, and sign of past tense and infinitive.

Dá, *conj.* if.

Dá, ***num.*** two.

D'a, *cont.* for do a, to whom, to which, to his, of which, &c., of (those) whom.

Daingean, *adj.* strong, firm.

Daingean, *n. m.* a fortress.

Dam, *pr. pron.* to me.

Daoine, *pl.* people.

Daoineaḋ, *gen. pl.* of people.

Daoiniḃ, *dat. pl.* people.

Daor, *adj.* dear.

Dar, *prep.* by.

Dar, for do ar, to our.

Dar for do a ro, to which was, &c. (with *past tense.*)

Dara, *ord. num.* second.

Dar ab, or da n-ab form of is), to whom or which is, i.e. do a n-ab, n, euphonic.

Dar ḃ' (do a ro ḃuḋ), to whom was.

Dat, *n. m.* colour.

De, *prep.* of, off. from.

Ꝺé, *pr. pron.* off or from him.

Ꝺé, yesterday, a n-ꝺé.

Ꝺé, *gen.* of Ꝺia, of God.

Ꝺeaġ, *adj.* good.

Ꝺeaġḋuine, *n. m.* a good man.

Ꝺeaġ-raṫ, *n. m.* good luck.

Ꝺearḃ, *adj.* real.

Ꝺearḃráṫair, *n. m.* a real brother.

Ꝺearḃráiṫre, *pl.* real brothers.

Ꝺearg, *adj.* red.

Ꝺeas, *adj.* pretty.

Ꝺeasa, *adj. pl.* pretty.

Ꝺeiċ. *num.* ten.

Ꝺeiṁin, *adj.* certain; go ꝺeiṁin, indeed.

Ꝺeir, *v.* say, says.

Ꝺeirḃṡiúr, *n. f.* a sister (a real sister).

Ꝺeirḃṡiúra, *n. f. pl.* sisters.

Ꝺeireaḋ, } *n. m.* an
Ꝺeire, } end; fa ḋeireaḋ, at last.

Ꝺeirim, *v.* I say.

Ꝺeise, *comp. adj.* prettier.

Ꝺeo, } *n. f.* (obs.) an
Ꝺeoiġ, } end (ꝺiaiġ) used only in fá ḋeoiġ, at last; go ꝺeo, for ever, &c.

Ꝺeoraċ, *adj.* sorrowful.

Ꝺeug, *num.* (ten); teen.

Ꝺeun, *v. irr.* do, make.

Ꝺeunaṁ, *v. inf.* (to) make; ag ꝺeunaḋ, doing.

Ḋeunas, *v. rel.* (who) does.

Ḋeunfaḋ, *v. irr.* should do.

Ꝺeunta, *pass part.* done, made.

Ꝺí, *pr. pron.* of her, to her, off her, or it.

Ꝺia, *n. m.* God.

Ꝺiaiġ, *n. f.* (obs.) an end; used in a n-ꝺiaiġ, after; am' ḋiaiġ, after me; 'na ꝺiaiġ. after her; ꝺiaiġ a n-ꝺiaiġ, after each other.

Dian, *adj.* vehement.

Diarmuid, *n. m.* Diarmuid, Dermot.

Dílis, *adj.* fond, dear.

Dílse, *comp. adjective* fonder.

Díoġaltas, *n. m.* vengeance.

Díoṁaoin, *adj.* idle.

Díombuiḋeaċ, *adj.* thankless.

Díreaċ, *adj.* straight, sure.

Diu, to-day; a n-diu, or a n-iuḋ.

Dlíġe, } *n. m.* law.
Dlíġeaḋ, }

Do, *poss. pron.* thy.

Do, *prep.* to

Dó, *pr. pron.* to him.

Do, to; sign of infinitive mood.

Dob', for do buḋ, it was (before a vowel).

Doċar, *n. m.* loss, damage, hurt.

Dod', *pr. pron.* to thy.

Dóiḃ, *pr. pron.* to them.

Dóiḋeunta, *adj.* impossible.

Dóiġ, *n. f.* a supposition.

Doilġios, *n. m.* sorrow.

Doilġios croiḋe, sorrow of heart.

Doirse, *pl.* doors.

Dom', *pr. pron.* to my.

Doṁain, *gen.* of the world.

Doṁan, *n. m.* the world; an doṁan uile, the whole world

Dóṁnall, *n. m.* Donal.

Dona, *adj.* wretched.

Donn, *adj.* brown.

Donnċaḋ, *n. m.* Donogh, Denis.

Doras, *n. m.* a door.

Dorn, *n. m.* a fist.

Dortaḋ, *v. inf.* (to) spill.

Dreoilín, *n. m.* a wren.

Droċ, *adj.* bad.

Droċ-ġnóṫaċ, badly employed.

Droċ-ṁeas, *n. m.* contempt.

Droċ-raṫ, *n. m* bad fortune.

Duair, *n. f.* a reward.
Dubairt, *v. irr.* (past) said.
Dúil, *n. f.* a longing.
Duil, *n. f.* a creature, an element.
Dúileam, *n. m.* the Creator; Dúileam na n-dúl, Creator of the elements.
Duine, *n. m.* a person, a man.
Duit, *pr. pron.* to thee
Dul, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) go, going.
Dúl, *gen. pl.* elements.
Dúnta, *part.* shut.
É, *pers. pron.* he, him, it.
Eaḋ, *pron.* form of é; an eaḋ, forsooth; 'seaḋ, it is (yes); ní h-eaḋ, it is not (no); maiseaḋ, &c.
Eadar, *prep.* between. (*See* idir.)
Eadrainn, *pr. pron.* between us.
Eagla, *n. f.* fear.
Earrać, *n. m.* spring.
Eile, *adj. pron.* other.
Eire, *n. f.* Erin, Ireland.
Éireann, *gen.* of Erin.
Éireannać, *n. m.* an Irishman.
Eirig, *v.* rise.
Éirinn, *dat.* (in) Erin.
Eisg, *pl.* fishes (*nom. s* iasg).
Eitill, *v.* fly; d'eitill sé, he flew.
Eoin, *n. m.* John.
Eol, Eolas, *n. m.* knowledge.
Éisean, *pers. pron. emph.* he, himelf.s
Eudać, *n. m.* cloth.
Eudać-cadáis, *cpd. n. m.* calico (cloth of cotton).
Eudan, *n. m.* a face.
Fá, *prep.* far, under.
Fad, *n. m.* length; a b-fad, far; air fad, entirely; fad ó, long since.
Fada, *adj.* long.
Fág, *v.* leave; d'fág (*past*) left.
Fág, *v. irr.* find, get.

fáġail, *v. inf.* (to) get.
fáġtar, *v. pass.* is found, is got.
fáiḋ, *n. m.* a prophet.
fáilte, *n. f.* a welcome.
fairge, *n. f.* the sea.
faitċeas, *n. m.* fear.
falluing, *n. f.* a mantle.
fan, *v.* stay.
fanaċt, fanaṁuin, *v. inf.* (to) stay.
fann, *adj.* weak.
fán, *n. m.* straying.
faoi, *prep.* under.
faolċú, *n. m.* a wolf.
faċ, *n. m.* cause; air faċ, because; creud faċ, wherefore.
feaḃas, goodness; air feaḃas, first-rate; dul i ḃ-feaḃas, improving.
fear, *n. m.* a man; fear-tiġe, a householder; fear an tiġe, man of the house.
fearaiḃ, *dat. pl.* men.
fear-feasa, *cpd. n. m.* a man of knowledge.
fearg, *n. f.* anger.
feárr, *comp. adj.* better; is feárr, best; do b'ḟeárr, it were better; is feárr liom, I prefer.
fearṫainn, *n. f.* rain.
feasda, *adv.* henceforth.
féidir, *adj.* possible; is féidir dam, I can.
feiḋlim, *n. m.* Felim.
féin, *emph. pron.* self, own.
feis, *n. f.* a parlia ment.
feoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat
feola, *gen.* of meat.
feuċ, *v. irr.* see, look
feurṁar, *adj.* grassy.
fiacail *n. f.* a tooth.
fiaclaiḃ, *dat. pl.* teeth.
fiafruiġim, *v.* (*first pers. pres. ind.*) I ask, enquire.
fial, *adj.* generous.
fiċe, *num.* twenty; dá ḟiċid, two score.
fiċead, *num.* twenty
fíon, *n. m.* wine.
fíona, *gen.* of wine.

fionn, *adj.* fair, white.
fionnġuala, *n. f.* Finola.
fíor, *adj.* true.
fior-uisge, *n. m.* spring water.
fios, *n. m.* knowledge.
fir, *gen.* of a man, *pl.* men.
fir-feasa, *gen.* of a Seer.
fírinne, *n. f.* truth.
focal, *n. m.* a word.
foclóir, *n. m.* a dictionary.
fóġluim, *v.* learn; ag fóġluim, learning.
fóġluimṫa, *adj.* learned.
fogus, *adj.* near; a ḃ-fogus, near.
foiġideaċ, *adj.* patient.
fóil, *n. f.* a while; go fóil, for a while.
fóiriṫin, } *v.* (*inf.*),
foireaċt, } (to) help, helping.
fom', *pr. pron.* under my.
fonn, *n. m.* delight, an air, pleasure.
fós, *adv.* yet.
fuaċt, *n. f.* cold.
fuair, *v. irr.* (*past*), found, got.
fuaṫ, *n. m.* hatred.
fuil, *v.* (sec. form of tá) is, are.
fúm, *pr. pron.* under me.
gaċ, *adj. pron.* each, every; gaċ uile, every; gaċ n-aon, every one.
Gaeḋilig, } *n. f.* Gae-
Gaeḋilge, } lic; the Irish language; also the Highland Scotch.
Gailliṁ, *n. f.* Galway.
Gáirdeaċas, *n. m.* gladness.
galar, *n. m.* disease.
gaṁan, *n. m.* a calf
gaṁana, *pl.* calves.
gan, *prep.* without; gan a ḃeiṫ, not to be (sign of *neg. inf.*)
gasda, *adj.* spruce, clever, neat.
gé, } *n. m. and f.* a
géaḋ, } goose.

Ᵹeal, *adj*. bright, white.

Ᵹealaċ, *n.f.* the moon.

Ᵹeall, *v.* promise; ġeall (*past*), promised; maꞃ ġeall aiꞃ, because, in consequence of.

Ᵹeallta, *part.* promised.

Ᵹean, *n. m.* affection.

Ᵹeáꞃꞃ, *adj.* short.

Ᵹeáꞃꞃ, *v.* cut.

Ᵹeaꞃꞃaḋ, *v.* (*inf*) (to) cut.

Ġeaꞃꞃaꞅ, *v.* (*past.*) I cut.

Ᵹiḋ, *conj.* though.

Ᵹioꞃꞃa, *comp. adj.* shorter, nearer.

Ᵹlac, *v.* take; ġlac (*past*). took.

Ᵹlan, *adj.* clean, pure.

Ᵹlaoḋ, *v.* call, cry; ġlaoḋ (*past*) called.

Ᵹlaꞅ, *adj.* green.

Ᵹlic, *adj.* cunning.

Ᵹlóiꞃ, *n. f.* glory.

Ᵹluaꞅaċt, *v.* (*inf.* (to) go, to proceed.

Ᵹnáṫ, *n. m.* usage, custom; ꝺe ġnáṫ, usually.

Ᵹné, *n. f.* form, sort, appearance, kind.

Ᵹniḋiꞃ, *v. irr.* thou dost.

Ᵹníoṁ, *n. m.* an act.

Ᵹníoṁaꞃṫaiḃ, *dat. pl.* acts.

Ᵹnóṫaċ, *adj.* busy.

Ᵹo, *prep.* to, towards, till; no go, until, go ꝺ-tí, unto.

Ᵹo, *conj.* that (particle before verbs).

Ᵹo, sign of adverb.

Ᵹoiꝺ, *v.* steal; ġoiꝺ, *past*, stole.

Ᵹoꞃm, *adj.* blue.

Ᵹoꞃt, *n. m.* a field.

Ᵹꞃáḋ, *n. m.* love.

Ᵹꞃáin, *n. f.* dislike, disgust.

Ᵹꞃáinne, *n. m.* a grain; gꞃáinne ꝺ'óꞃna, a grain of barley.

Ᵹꞃeamuiġ, *v.* stick; ꝺo ġꞃeamuiġ, stuck fast.

Greim, *n. m.* a bit, a morsel; greim feola, a piece of meat.

Gréin, *n. f. dat.* the sun

Grian, *n. f.* the sun.

Gur, form of go, with *past tense.*

Gur, *conj.* that; gur mé, that (it is) I.

Gur ab (form of is) that it is; may be gur ab eaḋ, that it is.

Gus, *prep.* (form of go) unto.

I, *prep.* in.

Í, *pers. pron.* she, her, it.

I. *n. f.* an island.

Í-se, *pers. pron. emph.* she.

Iad, *pers. pron* they, them.

Iadsan, *pron. emph.* themselves.

Iar, *prep.* after; iar m-beiṫ after being, having been (sign of *participle*).

Iarraċt, *n. f.* an attempt.

Iarraiḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) seek, seeking; ag iarraiḋ biḋ, in search of food; d'iarraiḋ, asking.

Iasg, *n. m.* a fish.

Iḃ, *pers. pron.* you, ye.

Iḃse, *pron. emph.* yourselves.

Idir, *prep.* between.

Im, *n. m.* butter.

Imreas, *n. m.* strife.

Inġean, *n. f.* a daughter

Inis, *n. f.* an island.

Inn, *pers. pron.* we, us.

Inne, *pron. emph.* ourselves.

Innte, *pr. pron.* in her.

Iom, *intens. prefix* many

Iomarcuiḋ, *n. f.* too much.

Iomlán, *n. m.* the entire.

Iompuiġ, *v.* turn, change.

Ion, *prep.* in.

Ion, particle expressing fitness.

Ioná, *conj.* than; also written iná and 'ná.

ıonṁuın, *adj*. beloved.
ır, *v*. (assertive) it is (used as sign of superlative).
lá, *n. m*. a day.
labaıṗ, *v*. speak; ɒo labaıṗ, (*past*) spoke.
labṗaım, *first pers. pres*. I speak.
labṗann, *hab*. speaks.
laᵹ, *adj*. weak.
láıɒıṗ, *adj*. strong.
láṁ, *n. f*. a hand.
láṁ-óṗɒ, *n. m*. a hand sledge.
lán, *adj*. full.
lán, *n. m*. the full, plenty.
laoıḃ, *n. f*. a lay, a poem.
láṗ, *n. m*. the midst; a láṗ, in the midst; aıṗ láṗ, laid low.
le, *prep*. with.
sign of inf. le beıṫ (for) to be.
leabaıṗ, *gen*. of a book.
leabaṗ, *n. m*. a book.
leaṁnaċt, *n. m*. new milk.
leanaɒaṗ, *3rd. pers. past*. they followed.
leanḃ, *n. m*. a child.
leat, *pr. pron*. with thee; ṗlán leat, farewell, leat-ṗa, *emph*.
leat, *n. f*. a half.
leaṫ-ṁaṗḃ, *adj*. half-dead.
leɒ' *pr. pron*. with thy.
léı, leıṫe, *pr. pron*. with her.
léıᵹeaḃ, *inf*. (to) read, (aᵹ—) reading.
léıᵹean, *n. m*. a lesson.
léım, *n. f*. a leap.
léım, *v*. leap.
leınḃ, *voc*. child.
leır, (ler form of le) with.
leır, *pr. pron*. with him.
leıṗean, *pron. emph*. with him.
leır ṗın, *pron*. with that
leıṫ, *dat*. half; céaɒ ᵹo leıṫ, a hundred and a half.
lem', *pr. pron*. with my.

leo, *pr. pron.* with them.

leoṗ (or lóṗ) *adj.* sufficient; iṗ leoṗ liom, I think it enough; go leoṗ, sufficiently, in plenty

leoṗan, *emph. form* of leo.

le'ṗ, with our.

leun, *n. m.* affliction.

liaṫ, *adj.* gray.

lineuḋaċ, *n. m.* linen cloth, linen.

linn, *pr. pron.* with us.

linne, *emph. form of* linn.

liom, *pr. pron.* with me; liom-ṗa, *emph. form* liom ṗéin, by myself.

lionta, *part.* filled.

litiṗ, *n. f.* a letter.

lóġṁaṗ, *adj.* precious.

loinge, *gen.* of a ship.

long, *n. f.* a ship.

lonnṗaċ *adj.* glittering, shining.

loṗcan, Lorcan.

loṗg, *n. m.* a track.

luimneaċ, *n. f.* Limerick.

luimniġ, *dat.* Limerick.

luaċ, *n. m.* a price.

lúṫġáiṗ (and luaṫġáiṗ) *n. f.* laughter gladness.

má, *conj.* if.

mac, *n. m.* a son.

máḋ, *n. m.* a trump.

maḋaḋ, / maḋṗaḋ, *n. m.* a dog.

maiḋin, *n. f.* morning.

máiṗe, *n. f.* Mary.

maiṗeaḋ, *conj.* well if so; má iṗ eaḋ, if it is it.

maiṫ, *adj.* good; go maiṫ, well.

maiṫ, *v.* forgive.

maiṫ, *n. f.* a good, a favour; míle maiṫ, a thousand thanks.

maiṫe, *adj. pl.* good; *n. pl.* the nobility.

mall, *adj.* slow; go mall, slowly, late.

malṗaċ, *n. m.* a boy, a man-child.

Maoin, *n. f.* wealth, means.

Maot, *adj.* soft.

Mar, *conj.*, as: mar so, mar sin, so; mar sin de, however, accordingly; mar a, where; mar aon le, together with.

Mara, *gen.* of the sea.

Márach, *n. m.* morrow; a márach, to-morrow; athrughadh a márach, after to-morrow.

Marḃ, *adj.* dead.

Marḃ, *v.* kill; do ṁarḃ sé, he killed.

Margadh, *n. m.* a market, a bargain.

Má's (má is) if it is.

Máthardha, *adj.* maternal.

Mé, *pers. pron.* I, me.

Meádhon, *n. m.* the middle; meadhon-lae, mid-day; meadhon-oidhche, midnight.

Mearḃal, *n. m.* error; air mearḃal, astray.

Meas, *n. m.* esteem.

Measa, *comp. adj.* worse.

Measaṁail, *adj.* estimable.

Measg, *n. m.* midst, (used as a *cpd. prep.*) a measg, amongst.

Measuighthe, *part. adj.* esteemed.

Méid, *n. f.* quantity; ca ṁéid (*Munst.*) how much. See meud.

Meisge, *n. f.* drunkenness, air meisge, intoxicated.

Meisneach, *n. m.* and *f.* courage; misneach, *id.*

Meud, *n. m.* quantity, cia ṁeud, how much.

Meuduigh, *v.* increase.

Meuduighidh, *third pers. pres.* increase, go meuduighidh Dia thú, may God increase you.

Meuduighthe, *part. adj.* increased.

Meur, *n. m.* a finger.

Mian, *n. m.* desire.

Mil, *n. f.* honey.
Míle, *num.* a thousand.
Míle, *n. m.* a mile.
Milis, *adj.* sweet.
Min, *n. f.* meal.
Mín, *adj.* fine.
Minic, *adj.* frequent. go minic, oftentimes.
Mion, *adj.* small.
Mion-ḟoclóir, *n. m.* a vocabulary.
Mire, *n. f.* frolic, air mire, in a frolic.
Mise, (mesi), *pron. emph.* I myself.
Mná, *pl.* women, *gen.* of a woman.
Mnaoi, *dat.* (to) a woman.
Mo, *poss. pron.* my.
Mó, *comp. adj.* more, larger, greater.
Moċ, *adj.* early, go moċ.
Mór, *adj.* great, large.
Mórán, *n. m.* many, mórán daoineaḋ, many people.
Muinéil, *gen.* of a neck.
Muineul, *n. m.* a neck.
Muintir, *n. f.* people.
Muna, *conj.* unless, if not.
Munar, form of muna with past tense.
Murċaḋ, *n. m.* Morrogh, Morty.
Na, *art. pl.* and *gen. sing. fem.* the
Ná, *neg. par.* sign of *imp.* do not.
Ná, than (for ioná).
'Na, in his (for ann a).
Naċ, *rel. pron. neg.* who not, that not; *int.* whether not.
Naċar. form of Naċ with past tense.
Nae, see naoiḋeán.
Náire, *n. f.* shame.
Naoiḋeán, Naoiḋeanán, *n. m.* an infant, from nae, *obs.* a human being, and nán diminutive.
Naoi, *num.* nine.
Naoṁ, *n. m.* a saint.
Nár, form of naċar, that not, that may not, whether not.

'Nar, in our (for ann ar.)

Ne, *emph. suffix. with pl. prons.*

Neaċ, *pron.* one, anyone.

Neamḃuiḋeaċ, *adj.* thankless, ungrateful.

Neart, *n. m.* strength.

Ní, *neg. par.* not.

Niall, *n.m.* Niall, Neill.

Niḋ, *n. m.* a thing.

Ní, h-eaḋ, *par. & pron.* it is not, nay.

Ní'l, contracted for ní ḃ-fuil, is not.

Níor, form of ní, with past tense.

Níos, (i.e. niḋ is), sign of comparative.

No, *conj.* or, nor.

Noċ, *rel. pron.* who, which, before is, or past tense.

Noċt, *n.* (*obs.*) night; a noċt, to-night.

Nóra, *n. f.* Nora.

Nuaḋ, *adj.* new.

'Nuair, (for an uair) when. (*lit.* the hour.)

Ó, *prep.* from.

O, (form of ua,) a descendant.

Obair, *n. f.* work.

Ocras, *n. m.* hunger,

Óg, *adj.* young.

Oiḋċe, *n. f.* night.

Óir, *prep.* for.

Óir, *gen.* of gold.

Óirdearc, *adj.* illustrious.

Oisín, *n. m.* Oisin.

Ól, *v.* drink, d'ól sé, he drank; ag ól, drinking.

Ólas, *rel. form.* (who) drinks.

Olc, *adj.* evil, bad.

Olcas, *n. m.* badness.

Óm', *pr. pron.* from my

Onóir, *n. f.* honour.

Ór, *n. m.* gold.

Oraiḃ, *pr. pron.* on ye.

Orainn, *pr. pron.* on us.

Órda, *adj.* golden.

Órduiġ, *v.* order, ordain, d'órduiġ sé, he ordained.

Orm, *pr. pron.* on me.

Órna, *n. f.* barley.

Oṗṗa, *pr. pron.* on them.
Oṗṗaṗan, *emph.* form of oṗṗa.
Oṗṫ, *pr. pron.* on thee.
Oṗṫṗa, *emph.* form of oṗṫ.
Oṗ, *prep.* over, oṗ cionn, overhead, above (*with gen.*)
Páḋṗaic, *n.m.* Patrick.
Páiṗḋe, *n. m.* a child.
Páiṗḋín, *n. m.* a little child.
Péaḋaṗ, *n. m.* Peter.
Peann, *n. m.* a pen.
Péin, *dat.* pain, a b-péin, in pain.
Pian, *n. f.* pain,
Póg, *n. f.* a kiss.
Pṗeaċán, *n. m.* a crow.
Púnt, *n. m.* a pound.
Púnta, *pl.* pounds.
Ráḋ, *n. m.* a saying.
Ráḋ, *v.* (inf.) (to) say.
Raiḃ, sec. form of ḃí, was.
Raṫ, *n. m.* prosperity, luck
Re, *prep.* with.
Réiḋ, *adj* ready, plain.
Réim, *n. f.* sway; ṗéiṗ, *dat.* (of ṗiaṗ, will) in *cpd. preps.*; as a ṗéiṗ, ḋo ṗéiṗ, according to (with *gen.*)
Réiṗ, (a ṗéiṗ,) last night; aṫṗuġaḋ a ṗéiṗ, the night before last.
Reubaḋ, *part.* tearing (to tear.)
Riaċtanaċ, *adj.* necessary.
Riaċtanaṗ, *n. m.* necessity.
Riġ, *n. m.* (also ṗíoġ or ṗí), a king; na ṗíġ, of the kings.
Riġeaċt, *n. f.* a kingdom (also ṗíoġaċt.)
Riġne, *v. irr.* (past) did, made.
Riġneaṗ, *v. irr.* I made. I did.
Riṫ, *v.* run,
Ro, *par.* with past tense.

Ró, *intens. par.* very, too much
Ró-ḋeaṡ, very pretty.
Roġa, *n. f.* a choice.
Róiṁ, *prep.* before.
Róṁat, *pr. pron.* before thee,
Ró-ṁór, *adj.* very great.
Ruġ, *v. irr.* (past) took, bore.
Sa, *suffix.* emphatic particle.
'Sa, for annṡ an, in the.
Saiḋḃir, *adj.* rich.
Saiṫ, *v.* thrust; ḋo ṡáiṫ ṡé, he thrust.
Sáiṫ, *n. f.* sufficiency.
Saṁraḋ, *n. m.* summer.
San, *suffix.* emphatic particle.
Saoḃ, *adj.* false, bad.
Saoḃġráḋ, *n. m.* foolish or misplaced love.
Saoġal, *n. m.* the age, the world.
Saor, *adj.* free, cheap.
Sár-ṁaiṫ, *adj.* exceedingly good.
Sáṡta, *adj.* contented.
Sáṡuiġ, *v.* satisfy; ḋo ṡáṡuiġ, (*past*), satisfied.
Scáṫ, *n. m.* a shadow.
Scáṫa, *gen.* of a shadow.
Scian, *n. f.* a knife.
Sciaṫáin, *gen.* of a wing.
Sciaṫán, *n. m.* a wing.
Scoil, *n. f.* a school.
Scoláire, *n. m.* a scholar.
Scórnaċ, *n. m.* a throat.
Sé, *pers. pron.* he, it.
Se, *suffix.* emphatic particle, also ṡi.
Sé, *num.* six.
'Sé, for iṡ ṡé, it is it.
Seaċ, *prep.* beside, by.
Seaċrán, *n. m.* straying, error.
Seaċtṁain, *n. f.* a week.
Seaḋ (for iṡ eaḋ) it is, yes.
Seal, *n. m.* a while.
Sean, *adj.* old.

Sean, form of san.

Seanáṫair, *n.m.* grandfather, also aṫair mór.

Seanduine, *n. m.* an old person.

Seanḟear, *n. m.* an old man.

Seanḟocal, *n. m.* a proverb (old word); also seanráḋ, old saying.

Seanṁáṫair, *n. f.* a grandmother; also máṫair ṁór.

Seanóir, *n. m* an elder.

Searc, *n. m.* & *f.* love.

Searc-ġráḋ, *n. m.* intense love.

Seasṁaċ, *adj.* steadfast.

Seo, see so.

Seod, *n. m.* a jewel.

Sésean, *pron.* emph. form of se.

Seun, *n. m.* prosperity.

Seunṁar, *adj.* prosperous.

Sgéiṁ, *n. f.* beauty; faoi sgéiṁ, under (*the form of*) beauty.

Sgeul, *n. m*, a story.

Sgread, *v.* shriek, roar

Sgríob, *v.* scratch.

Sgríobaḋ, *v.* (inf.) (to) scratch, scratching.

Sgriosta, *part. adj.* ravaged, devastated.

Sí, *pers. pron.* she, it.

Siad, *pers. pron.* they.

Siadsan, emph. form of siad.

Siḃ, *poss. pron.* you, ye.

Siḃse, emph. form of siḃ.

Síl, *gen.* of seed.

Sin, *dem. pron.* that.

Sín, *v.* stretch.

Síneaḋ, *v.* (inf.) (to) stretch, stretching.

Sinn, *pers. pron.* we, us.

Sinn féin, *pron.* ourselves.

Sinne, emph. form of sinn.

Sioc, *n. m.* frost, ag sioc, freezing.

Síoda, *n. m.* silk, brat síoda, a cloak of silk.

Síol, *n. m.* seed.

Síos, *adv.* below.

Síoṡ, *adv*, down.
Síoṫċáin, *n. f.* peace.
Siṡe, emph. form of ṡí.
Siúḃail, *v.* walk, travel.
Siúḃal, *v.* (inf.) (to) walk, travel (ag—) travelling.
Siúcra, *n. m.* sugar.
Slaċt, *n. m.* good appearance.
Slaċtṁar, *adj.* in good case.
Sláinte, *n. f.* health.
Sláinteaṁail, *adj.* healthy.
Slán, *adj.* safe, healthy.
Slán, *n. m.* safety, ṡlán leat, fare thee well.
Sliaḃ, *n. m.* & *f.* a mountain.
Sluaġ, *n. m.* a multitude, a host.
Sneaċta, *n. m.* snow; ag ṡneaċta, snowing.
So, *dem. pron.* this.
Sóġ, *n. m.* joy, pleasure.
Sóiḋeunta, *adj.* possible (easy to be done).
Soilléiṙ, *adj.* bright, lucid.
Soin (form of ṡin), that, this, ḟaḋ ó ṡoin, long from that, long ago.
Son, *n. m*, sake; aiṙ ṡon (*cpd. prep.*), for the sake of (*with gen.*)
Sona, *adj.* fortunate
Sonas, *n. m.* happiness.
Sparán, *n. m.* a purse.
Spéiṙ, *n. f.* the firmament.
Spré, *n. f.* a dowry, cattle.
Sráid, *n. f.* a street.
Sról, *n. m.* satin.
Sroṫáin, *gen.* of a streamlet.
Sroṫán, *n. m.* a streamlet, also ṡruṫán.
Sruiṫ, *n. m.* a stream.
Stáraiḋ, *n. m.* a historian; also ṡtár-

Stuaim, *n. f.* prudence, modesty, artifice.
Suas, *adv.* up.
Ṡuas, *adv.* above.
Súd, *dem. pron.* there, yonder.
Súgaċ, merry.
Súile, *n. f. pl.* eyes.
Tá, *v.* am, art, is, are.
Tábaċt, *n. f.* substance.
Tabair, *v. irr.* give.
Taḋg, *n. m.* Teig.
Tae, *n. m.* tea.
Táin, *n. f.* a flock, cattle, a raid.
Ṫáinic, *v. irr. past.* came.
Táinte, *pl.* flocks.
Tairḃeaċ, *adj.* profitable.
Ṫairis, *pr. pron.* over him, it.
Talaṁ, *n. f.* (& *m.*) the earth.
Tall, *adv.* over, yonder.
Talṁan, *gen.* of the earth.
Tan, *n. m.* time, an tan, the time.
Tapaiḋ, *adj.* quick; go tapaiḋ, quickly.
Tar, *prep.* over.
Ṫarainn, *pr. pron.* over us.
Tarcuisne, *n. f.* contempt.
Ṫarm, *pr. pron.* over me.
Ṫart, *pr. proa.* over thee; ṫart timċioll, round about.
Tart, *n m.* thirst.
Té, *n. m.* the individual; an té, he, who.
Teaċ, *n. m.* a house.
Teaċt, *n. m.* a coming, teaċt ċugam, coming towards me; *v.* (inf.) to come.
Teaṁair, *n. f.* Tara.
Teaṁraċ, *gen*, of Tara.
Teanga, *n. f.* a tongue.
Teangain, *dat.* (to) a tongue.
Teangan, *gen.* of a tongue.
Teas, *n. m.* heat.
Téiḋ, *v. irr.* go.

Teud, *n. m. gen. pl.* (of) cords; reubaḋ teud, tearing of harp-strings.

Tí, *n.* a point; go d-tí, until; air tí, on the point (of); air tí beiṫ, on the point of being, about to be.

Tig, *v. irr.* comes, come; tig liom (it comes with me), I can.

Tiġ *dat.* a house.

Timċioll, *n. m.* a circuit, a d-timċioll, about. (*cpd. prep. with gen.*) 'na ṫimċioll, about him; ṫart timċioll, all round about.

Tinn, *adj.* sick.

Tinneas *n. m.* sickness.

Tionól, *n. m.* an assemblage.

Tír, *n. f.* land, a country.

Tírġráḋ, *n. m.* patriotism.

Tírġráḋa, *gen.* of patriotism; muintir an tírġráḋa, the patriotic party.

Tír na n-óg, the land of the youths.

Tóg, *v.* take, lift; ṫóg, (past) lifted, also built.

Toil, *n. f.* will, leḋ' ṫoil, by your leave.

Toirḋealḃaċ; *n. m.* Tirloch, Turlough.

Tomás, *n. m.* Thomas.

Toraḋ, *n. m.* fruit.

Tre, *prep.* through.

Treas, *ord. num.* third.

Treun, *adj.* valiant.

Trí, *num.* three.

Trom, *adj.* heavy.

Tú, *pr. pron.* thou.

Ṫú, (acc.) thee.

Ṫug, *v. irr.* gave, made.

Tuit, *v.* fall, ṫuit, (past) fell.

Túr, *n. m.* beginning, air d-túr, at first.

Ṫusa, *pers. pron. emph.* thyself.

Ua, *n. m.* a descendant, a grandson.

Ua, *prep.* from.

Uaċtaṗ, *n. m.* the top, the surface, cream, the upper.

Uaiḋ, *pr. pron.* from him.

Uaigneaṡ, *n. m.* solitude.

Uaim, *pr. pron.* from me,

Uain, *gen.* of a lamb, and *pl.* lambs.

Uainn, *pr. pron.* from us.

Uaiṗ, *n. f.* hour, time; uaiṗ. 'nuaiṗ, or an uaiṗ, the time, when; ca h-uaiṗ, what time, when?

Uaine, *adj.* green.

Uait, *pr. pron.* from thee.

Uan, *n. m.* a lamb.

Uaṡ, *prep.* over, above.

Uaṡail, *dat. fem.* noble.

Uaṡal, *adj.* noble.

Uaṡam, *pr. pron.* over me; oṡ mo ċionn, over my head, now in use.

Uḃ, *n. f.* an egg.

Úḋ, *pron.* there, over.

Uiḃe, *pl.* eggs.

Uile, *adj. pron.* all; go h-uile, entirely; uile go léiṗ, altogether.

Uime, *pr. pron.* about him; uime-ṡean, *emph. form*; uime ṡin, therefore

Uiṗṗi *pr. pron.* on her.

Uiṡge, *u. m.* water.

Um, uim, or iom, *prep.* about.

Úṁal, *adj.* humble.

Umat, *pr. pron.* about thee.

Úṗ, *adj.* fresh, new.

CRIOĊ.

Cumann Buan-Ċoimeadta na Gaeḋilge.

THE SOCIETY FOR THE

Preservation of the Irish Language,

6 MOLESWORTH STREET, DUBLIN.

1. An ċéad leaḃar Gaeḋilge	- -	0	2
2. An dara leaḃar Gaeḋilge	- -	0	4
3. An treas leaḃar Gaeḋilge	- -	0	6
4. Tóruiġeaċt Ḋiarmuda ⁊ Ġráinne (The Pursuit of Diarmuid and Gráinne). Part I. Cloth, 1s. 6d.	wrapper	1	0
5. Tóruiġeaċt Ḋiarmuda ⁊ Ġráinne (The Pursuit of Diarmuid and Grainne). Part II. Cloth, 2s. 6d.	wrapper	1	6
6. Oiḋe Ċloinne Lir (The Fate of the Children of Lir)	- - - - - - -	1	6
7. Oiḋe Ċloinne Tuirinn (The Fate of the Children of Tuireann)	- - -	1	6
8. Oiḋe Ċloinne Uisniġ (The Fate of the Children of Uisneach)	- - - net	2	0

(Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 contain Irish Text, English Translation, Notes and Vocabulary.)

9. IRISH MUSIC AND SONG wrapper 1 0

10. MacTernan Prize Essay (No. I.), pRós ᵹaeḋealaċ, by Rev. Patrick Dinneen, containing Irish Text, English Translation, and Vocabulary. (In Press.)

11. MacTernan Prize Essay (No. II.), ꝼılıḋeaċτ ᵹaeḋealaċ, by Dr. Douglas Hyde, containing Irish Text, English Translation, and Vocabulary. (In Press.)

12. THE HEAD-LINE COPY BOOK (No. 1) 0 1
(Disconnected Hand.)

13. THE HEAD-LINE COPY BOOK (No. 2) 0 1

14. THE HEAD-LINE COPY BOOK (No. 3) 0 1
(Connected or Current Hand.)
(In preparation.)

Pamphlets containing information concerning the Society, and the Programmes of the various Irish Examinations, including the new Royal University for Ireland, may be had from the Secretary, J. J. Mac Sweeney, Esq., R.I.A., 6 Molesworth Street, Dublin.

Orders may be sent to the Society's Publishers, Messrs. M. H. Gill & Son, 50 O'Connell Street, Upper.

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
4 AUG 1976

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY